(


$$
\sim^{l)}
$$

$C 3^{64}$
$4^{6}$
${ }_{161}^{4}$ gulden
cal $86^{35}$

Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{(®)}$

## ASSEMBLIES 0F HARîrî

 STUDENT'S EDITION orTHE ARABIC TEXT

WITH ENGLISH NOTES, GRAMMATICAL, CRITICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

## DR. F. STEINGASS

AUthor of "english-arabic dictionaliy for the use of both travellers and students"; "the student's arabic-english dictionary";
"A compreilensive persian-englisil dictionary."


LONDUN
SAMPSON LOW, MARSTON \& COMPANY (LIMITED)
St. 요unstan's bourse
fetter lane, fleet street, e.c.
1897
胢ublishers to the Endia Office.

HERTFORD PHINTBD BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{\circledR}$

## EDITOR'S PREFACE.

This book, arranged on a progressive plan, is intended for the benefit of those who have an earnest and honest will to exert themselves. Their task will by no means be an easy one, but, if carried out resolutely and unflaggingly, will procure them the satisfaction of having acquired a more than average knowledge of Arabic, such as will enable them, not only to read almost any Arabic work without difficulty, but also to form a reasonable judginent as to which branch of Arabic learning and literature they might choose to greatest advantage for their special study, in accordance with their individual taste and predilection.

This is owing to the exceptional character of Harîri's remarkable composition. In a quaint and frequently highly amusing form, sparkling with genuine wit, and in its best passages soaring to the loftiest summits of sublime thought and sentiment, it contains an encyclopædia in nuce of the scholarship of his age and people, and is couched in a language saturated with the classical idioms of the Qur'ân, of Arabic poetry, and of the Proverbs of the desert Arabs. Harîrî was born at Basrah, a.d. 1054, a few decades after the dominion of Muhammedanism had culminated in Mahmûd (Ghaznawís conquest of India, and he died in his native town, A.D. 1122 , when its foundations were being assailed by the inroad of the Seljuk Turks on one hand, and the counter-movement, provoked by it, of the crusades on the other. His life, as far as it interests us now, is comprised in his works, which include, in
addition to the Assemblies, some valuable grammatical treatises in prose and verse, and many poetical picces of considerable merit.

As the best method of using my work, far from dissuading, on the contrary I strongly advise the learner to have, at the outset, recourse to Chenery's or Preston's translation, one or the other of which will no doubt be accessible to him in the public libraries, say as far as to the Fourth Assembly, which portion has been rendered into English by both these authors. He should do so in order to make himself conversant with Harîri's style and manner, but merely as a stepping-stone towards the end, which the aspirant to the highest proficiency in the langnage must constantly keep in view ; that is, to become independent of all additional orthographic devices beyond the consonantic outlines, or, in other words, to become able to read Arabic without the signs of vocalization and punctuation.

For our elaborate system of the latter, the Arabs substitute simply the full stop in the shape of a more or less ornamental asterisk, and of this use has been made (instead of the comma and full stop employed by de Sacy), at first as in the Beyrout edition, between the constituent parts of a qarinal, then between the qarinahs themselves, lastly between the principal component portions of an Assembly (which we would distinguish by fresh alineas), and from Assembly VIII onward it has been disposed of altogether. The fact of the case is, that Arabic can very well do without punctuation, because in elementary compositions the extreme simplicity of its construction scarcely requires such external signs of subdivision, while in works of a more elaborate style the saja', or rhymed prose, offers a sufficient equivalent for them. The rhyme, in its repetition or still more frequent recurrence, not only distinctly marks out the members of a proposition, but is also, in combination with the parallelism of
elevated Oriental diction, a great help to the reader for supplying the necessary vocalization. For this reason, in the earlier parts of our work such rhymes and parallel passages are printed with their vowel-points only at their first appearance, leaving the student to vocalize them on their reiteration after the same pattern, unless by poetical licence a change of vowel takes place, as, for instance, on p. 10, l. 6, where zumari rhymes with qamari, and this with samari, wherefore the initial in the first word is printed with zammah, in the second with fathah, and in the third without either, because here it has the same vowel as the preceding word.

The matter of vocalization is by far more complicated than that of punctuation, and requires the consideration of several supplementary signs, besides those for the vowels themselves, all of which Nâṣîf al-Yazijî in his excellent little grammar combines
 are: the three vowel-points, fathah (二, a), zammah ( $\ell, u$ ), and kasrah (,$- i$ ), called harakât, "motions," because the consonant to which they are joined is, as it were, moved (muharrakah) or carried on by them towards the following letter; the sign for the absence of a vowel (c), called sukîn, "rest," because it renders the consonant quiescent (sâkinah), or jazmah, "cutting off," because it separates it from the following by a slight pause; the tashdid, "strengthening,", as sign for the doubling of consonants; the maddah, "lengthening," indicating the conjunction of If into one protracted sound ; lastly, the signs hamzat al-naṣl ( $(-)$ and hamzat al-qat' ${ }^{\prime}(\underline{)}$ ), which show whether $l$ at the beginning of a word is to be pronounced with a vowel of its own, or depends for its vocalization on the preceding word, in accordance with the rules given in Palmer's Grammar, pp. 12 and 13.

Of these orthographical symbols the sukuin has been retained, almost without exception, throughout the text, as being most important for the division of Arabic into syllables, which forms the foundation of Arabic prosody, inasmuch as a mulharrakah, or moved letter (for instance, the inseparable preposition ب̧, "with," etc.), constitutes an open syllable and represents a short quantity, but when it is followed by a sakinah or quiescent letter (for instance, in the imperative $\underset{\sim}{\sim}$, " pass the night!"), the syllable thus closed is considered prosodically long. This applies also to syllables which we would call long by vowel, since ${ }^{\dot{~}}$ ( $\left.f \hat{u}\right)$, ف (fa), فِى (f̂), nominative, objective, and oblique case respectively of $\mathrm{O}^{\text {, " mouth," in conjunction "with pronominal }}$ suffixes, except that of the lst person singular, are equivalent to , فيَ , فأ, , the quiescent letter here being one of the weak letters , 1 , and $\leftrightharpoons$, which in this case are called letters of prolongation ; but the sukiun is dispensed with, and becomes thereby available for marking the diphthongs $g^{\prime}$ and ${ }^{c} \bar{\xi}$ ( $a u$ and $a i$, in colloquial Arabic $o$ and $\hat{e}$ ), as in ${ }^{\prime}$ (faut), "distance," etc., and (bait), "tent," "house," as "place where the night is passed." The alif of prolongation has a counterpart in the so-called alif maqsûrahl, generally written $\mathcal{G}$ 二, as in (fatá), " young man," "lad," which is prosodically equivalent to . $^{\text {. }}$. Of this and the various ways of spelling it, I shall presently have something more to say.

The exceptions in which the sukuin has been dropped in the unpointed part of this work are, firstly, upon the $J$ of the article, in order to show at once that the word in question is a definite noun, and not some derivative of a root beginning with $ل$. As the I of the article has always the hamzat al-wasl pronounced with fathah at the beginning of a sentence, and otherwise following the rules quoted above, this sign can likewise be
omitted．Thus البادِى，spelt without sukîn，would indicate that the word is agent of the root ，ب，having amongst other signifi－ cations that of＂an inhabitant of the desert，＂and rendered definite by the article．Spelt with sukîn it would be a derivative of the root لبد either إلبادي or آلْبَادِى，the substantial part of the former being． the plural of لِبَّد，＂my saddle clothes，＂etc．，of the latter the infinitive of the 4th conjugation，＂my abiding，＂etc．Here the hamzah is that of qat＇，and may also be omitted，together with its vowel－point，as the context generally will show which form is meant．Other verbal forms beginning with I before a quiescent letter，which are not 1st person sing．of aorists，have the hamzat al－naṣl，and are either imperatives of the primary verb at the beginning of a proposition，pointed with zammah or kasrah on the hamzah（Gramm．，top of p．30），or they are preterites and infinitives of the seventh and following forms，with kasrah on it when inchoative．In the contest their hamzah is pronounced with the final vowel of the preceding word，or，if this terminates in a quiescent letter，the second exception，previously alluded to， takes place，that is to say，this letter loses its sukûn and is marked with one of the three vowel points as indicated（Gramm．， p．13，1．5，etc．）．

The tashdid is retained as sign of reduplication of a consonant in derived verbs of the 2nd and 5th conjugation，not only because it forms their characteristic，but also because it affects the metrical measure of the word ：ر．$ا$ ，＂he commanded，＂for instance，being a tribrach（ $\smile \smile)$ ），but أَّ＂，＂he appointed as commander，＂ a dactyl（ーして）．As a sign of assimilation of two letters it is preserved after the article in words beginuing with a solar letter （Gramm．，p．11），to remind the student that here the $J$ of the article takes the sound of the following letter，and in verbs of the

Sth form, where for euphonic reasons the letter of increase, $-\boldsymbol{\text { , }}$ assimilates a weak radical, or adapts itself to a strong one, in either case blending with it into a double consomant. Instances

 "a remembering." The student must, however, be prepared to find in many native prints, etc., the sign omitted. If, on the other hand, the servile $\boldsymbol{m}$ belongs to the verbal inflection of the first person singular, or the second of the three numbers, and is preceded by one of the dentals, $\uparrow, \nu, j, \dot{\omega}, b, \dot{,}$ I do not follow de Sacy's spelling, who marks the $-\boldsymbol{*}$ with tashdidd (for instance (لبثت) ), but that of the Beyrout and Bulaq editions, which, as in other verbs, place merely a sukinn upon the preceding letter (لبُّت). That this is the more correct style is also the view taken by Wright in his Grammar, i, p. 15.
The maddal has been retained at the beginning of words like ,أُس , 4th form of "he believed, trusted, protected," but omitted at the end of feminine adjectives, broken plurals, and infinitives or preterites of weak verbs, as in these cases it is sufficiently indicated by the hamzah which follows it.

I have now to speak of the system of Arabic vocalization in its proper sense, and of the principles on which its signs have been gradually eliminated, or at least reduced to a mininum, in our text. In Harirr's preface I have given a specimen of the plan followed by de Sacy, and editors of pointed texts in this country and in Earope in general, suppressing, however, even here the fathah, as supposed to be the vowel of any letter which is not pointed with zammah or kasrah, and observing to a certain extent the rule indicated on p . v of this preface, that additional orthographical signs can be spared in words which are preceded by a parallel form in ornate prose. In the first line of the
muqaddamale, for instance, we find the outline (idg, which de Sacy prints $\left.\underbrace{-}_{-} \operatorname{con}_{\substack{1}}^{1}\right|^{2}$, but, to be strictly consistent, ought to
 . and with four of the native edition, to which in the following parallel form الشَ, hamzat al-qat may be added, so that in two words seven, respectively nine, orthographical symbols are thrown out, without compromising the correct reading of the words in question. The principle of the same vocalization for corresponding forms is as yet sparingly observed, but it becomes already evident how much more saving will be presently obtained when its application is carried out to the full, both for analogous forms and the rhymes of the saja ${ }^{6}$ or the poetical passages.

The vocalization of Arabic depends partly on inflection, which is ruled by the Grammar, partly on etymological peculiarities, which must be gathered from the Dictionary. For references to the Grammar I have chosen Palmer's work, because it is less crowded with details than Wright's, and because the Glossary of grammatical terins, attached to it, will prove useful to those who may feel inclined to take up the study of the native Grammarians. References to the Dictionary apply to my own, which was the first published in England before Lane's monumental work was completed, where the change of vowel of the medial radical in the aorist from that of the preterite is noted. Johnson's Quarto, in spite of its bulk so handy for the well-grounded Arabist, was defective in this very essential point, and therefore did more harm than good to the incipient learner, whom it was apt to render neglectful of the distinction altogether.

With regard to vocalization as determined by inflection, the student is, of course, supposed to have a general knowledge of Arabic Accidence on taking up the present work. In dropping
the inflectional vowel points step by step, my object is to offer him an opportunity of recapitulating at each step the grammatical point under consideration in all its bearings. In the second Assembly, for instance, I omit the vowel of the raf ${ }^{6}$ or upright case in nouns and aorists, while giving that of the other two cases, even the fathall of the nasb, in order to emphasize the office of the raf ${ }^{6}$ as indicating the agent or subject ( $f a^{\prime} i l$ ) of a verbal sentence or the inchoative (mublada') and predicate (kikabar) of a nominal clause in the noun (Gramm. p. 234-238), and as distinguishing the aorist proper from its apocopated form (ib., p. 173, 94) and the subjunctive (ib., p. 171, 93) in the verb.

Concerning the declension in particular, the questions which the student should here answer to himself are: is the noun fully declined (Gramm., p. 97, 48), or a diptote (ib., p. 100, 51), or indeclinable (ib., 103, 52 )? If the former, has the final letter to be marked with the simple zammah or its tanwin? When remains it without vowel-sign, and when takes it the tannin of kasrall, or fathah and its tanrin? He can test the correctness of his answer to these last questions by referring to Gramm., p. 99, 50, where, however, I have now to add a few remarks on the weak letters, and the manner of spelling them, adopted in my text, especially up from this point with regard to a final $\mathcal{\sim}$,


It was mentioned above that one of the functions of the weak letters is to serve as letters of prolongation, in which case the preceding consonant is marked with the cognate short vowel, as . فِى , فُو , , If these combinations stand at the beginning or in the middle of a word, followed by a consonant which has a vowel of its own, and consequently begins a new syllable, the vowelpoints can evidently be omitted as implicitly understood. But , and $s$ are also liquid consonants, like the English $w$ and $y$, and
we have seen that as such they can take the sukin, forming with the preceding fathah the diphthongs $a u$ and $a i$, as in $\quad$ ا $ا$, "weights" (Ass. II, p. 16, 1. 3), and بَيَد, "except" (ib., l. 7). They can further assume the tashdid, or they may occur both as single and double consonants between two vowels. Their vocalization in this case, if internal in a word, will be spoken of on considering the etymological side of the question. Here they interest us as finals, and in their relation to the vowels of inflection. If, and $s$ are preceded by a quiescent letter, as in infinitives of the measure نغُّ, or have the tashdîd, as in "enemy," or the adjectives of relation in ${ }^{\sim}$ _, they are pointed in the nominative with zammah or its tannin, like any other noun terminating in a consonant. But if the preceding radical has kasrah, as in عاضِي عاِي , the , of the former changes into , forming the stem عاטِی, which like article, dispenses with the zammah of the raf" :القاضِّى , الصِى , for القانِحْ , الصادِئ. If, however, the noun is indefinite, both the $\mathcal{\sim}$ and the zammah, inherent in the tanwin of $\mathcal{S}_{-}$, disappear, and the nunnation is transferred to the preceding kasrah, forming . قاضٍ , عاٍ

Again, if any nominal stem derived from a root with final $\uparrow$ (those with final, change it in this case into (ی) has fathah on the preceding radical, the $\mathcal{v}$ is not pronounced, and the noun, if indefinite, takes the tanwin of fathah for the three cases: فتّى . If it is rendered definite by the article, the fathah alone represents its inflection, and if it is defined by a pronominal affix, the is
 şûrah, and as its distinction from $y \hat{a}$ proper is of greatest importance both for declension and conjugation, I have simultaneously with the omission of vowel-points adopted the plan of the Syrian, Tunesian, and other native publications, which leaves
the former without any distinctive mark ( $\mathrm{\Omega}$ ), while it renders the latter by the dotted character (ي). This has been done because Syria, in particular, supplies the student at a moderate price with a great number of texts thus printed, not only of classical literature, but also of valuable works of grammatical, philological, and scientific interest produced by modern Arabic authors. For the sake of completeness I may add that in books printed or lithographed in India the alif maqsûralh is represented by ${ }^{\prime}$, where the vertical stroke stanàs for 1 , indicating its eventual change into this letter, and the $y \hat{a}^{\prime}$ proper by $\varsigma ى$, with or without kasrak under the preceding letter.
The next step towards the tetal suppression of the vowel-points is the omission of the signs of naṣb (objective in nouns, subjunctive in verbs) and of khafz (oblique case). With regard to the former, the general principle comes again into operation, that a letter for which the Grammar or Dictionary does not prescribe another vowel, is to be read with fathah. The applicability of this principle, or, in other words, of the exclusion of zammah and kasrah in favour of the fathal, will be easily recognized from the part which a nasbated noun acts in the sentence, either as object of a transitive or doubly transitive verb (Gramm., p. 188, 104), or as predicate after the abstract verb ${ }^{\circ}$ and its sister verbs (ib., p. 242), or as adverb under its various aspects (ib., p. 189, $105-8$ ) ; or as governed by negatives (ib., p. 153, 156-7), and by vocative particles in certain cases (ib., p. 199, 113). The naşbated verb or subjunctive will be identified by its being preceded by any of the particles given, ib., p. 171, 93. The oblique case of the nouu is equally well defined by its being either governed by a preposition or in construction with another noun (ib., p. 195, 109-14). The only particulars, therefore, to be remembered, are the absence or presence of the tannin (ib. p. 97,48 ); the
fathah in the naṣb after a nominal stem with final التاضِيَي ( , ib., p. 100, near the end), and in the subjunctive of a verb terminating thus (أن يُّنِيَي, ib., p. 81) ; and, again, the fathah as sign for both cases, naṣb and khafz, in imperfectly declined nouns, if not in construction or preceded by the article, when the oblique case takes kasrah (ib., p. 100, 51 ; p. 108, Note).

Coming to the vocalization of other verbal forms as ruled by grammar, the student has above all to notice whether the first radical of a primitive preterite (or the moved servile letters of its derived forms) and the prefix of an aorist is to be marked with fathah or zammah (respectively kasrah under hamzat al-waṣl). The zammah in the former case indicates that the preterite is passive, and it is followed by kasrah under the second radical
 aorist, the latter is either active of a quadriliteral verb, whether original or derived from a triliteral by addition of a servile letter, when the penultima has kasrah for its vowel (يُتنَّي ; يُتْتُقِضُض 2nd form ; يُقاضِي, 3rd form ; يُقَنِيْي , 4th form, which, however, is not in use with this verb) ; or it is passive, with fathah on the penultima and any moved servile letter preceding it (يُتْضَعَى ;
 elementary to need mention here. As to the imperative, the nouns of action, the participles, the infinitives with mim, the nouns of time, place, and instrument, a reference to Gramm., pp. 29, 32, 42, 46-50 will suffice.

With regard to vocalization, as to be ascertained by the Dictionary, it is far more difficult to formulate guiding principles, for the Dictionary is capricious, and will be consulted, however tedious the process may appear to the learner. This applies in particular to the vowel of the second radical of a triliteral preterite and its change in the aorist, according to which the
triliteral verb is ranged into the six classes described Gramm., p. 30,26 . In all other respects the Grammar will again afford powerful assistance, if careful reference is made to its remarks on derived nouns (p. 51, 8-11), to its various tables of infinitives or nouns of action (p. 42-45), and especially to those of broken plurals (p. 114-138), together with the general view of the formation of such which follows them. The attentive student will soon find out many analogies for his direction, in which he will be greatly aided by noticing the division of thematic forms or of fully inflected words into syllables. Taking, for instance, the dissyllabic stems with a weak letter of prolongation in the second syllable, he will observe that derivatives of the measure
 one who exercises a trade or handicraft, of llej mostly infinitives of the 3 rd form, of $ل$ 浣 substantives, etc. ; that derivatives of the measure فُ فُعرل are generally adjectives, of either broken plurals or infinitives. Again, if he meets with one
 sukinn on the final of the first word, evidently a 3rd person ferm. of a preterite, would show him that the $y \hat{a}$ ' stands between two vowels, and as the Dictionary has told him that the preterite قضصى terminates in alif maqşûrah, and therefore would form the fem. قتض: , the word can only be the fem, of the passive mentioned above ( p, xiii), and would read $\stackrel{\bullet}{ت}$,
 represents a weak consonant moved by fathah. On the contrary, the absence of the sukin in the second outline shows that it is the final which is to be moved, either by zammah or futhah, indicating the lst or 2 nd person sing. respectively of the same preterite passive; while in قضصئـت, the corresponding forms of the active, the alif maqṣ̂rah, which we have seen in nouns
before a pronominal affix changed into 1 (see p. xi above), and which before the $\underset{\sim}{\text { of }}$ the 3rd person fem. has disappeared entirely, becomes here a quiescent $y a^{\prime}$, and forms with the preceding fathah the diphthong ai, as in prepositions to which pronouns are affixed. As for the last two words, the lexicon showing that قنضى takes kasral in the aorist, and that it has no fourth conjugation, يُّغضي can only be marked with fathah on its prefix, as aorist of the primitive verb, and ئخّغ must be passive of the same, with zammah in the first syllable.
Reasoning in this manner, and making constant use of the grammatical tables, the student will soon acquire a certain amount of readiness in supplying the proper vowels, and if in doubtful cases he has recourse to the Dictionary, and marks the required signs down in his copy, the point at issue will impress itself more forcibly upon his memory than by meeting with it a dozen times in a vocalized text. I may mention that in proportion as the vowel-signs are dropped in our edition, those which are of a particularly leading nature have been transferred to the notés, and will throw additional light on the passages illustrated therein.
The Vocabulary to the last Ten Assemblies has been compiled with great care from de Sacy's Commentary, and from various vernacular sources, of which I notice an excellent MS, in my possession, with numerous marginal and interlinear glosses, mostly in Arabic, but partly also in Persian ; Sherishi's third and largest Commentary, published at Bulaq; and Bostani's Dictionary, Muhît., two small folio volunes brought out in Beyrout. This Vocabulary is intended to prepare the aspiring young Arabist for the study of the native Commentaries and lexicographical works, to the latter of which the Muhitt. forms a valuable introduction, while the goal to be reached by him in
this particular discipline, if he feels inclined to devote himself to it, would be the Qâmûs, with the vast Commentary on this standard work, now in progress of publication at Bulaq.

Although I am fully convinced, by practical experience, of the efficacy of my plan, laving followed it in my own studies when I first took up Arabic twenty years ago, I ain painfully conscious that its execution falls far short of my design. This, however, is not owing to neglect or want of painstaking on my part, but to a sore calamity with which I have been afflicted of late. The continual reading aud writing of trying Oriental characters, combined with sedentary habits, had seriously affected my eye-sight, when, after completion of my PersianEnglish Dictionary, I began in September, 1893, the printing of my edition, towards the cost of which the Secretary of State for India in Council had granted a generous subvention to the then publishers, Messrs. W. H. Allen \& Co. The mists prevailing in London at that season rendered the task of correcting the proofs so injurions to my eyes, that their deterioration progressed rapidly, and at the beginning of 1894 I was totally blind through cataract in both of them. Four operations in the course of that and the following year restored my sight in a certain measure, but left it, as it is only too natural at the age of 73 , in a precarious condition, which I must plead as my excuse both for the long delay in the final appearance of the book, and for the misprints and oversights which have crept into it. The most serious of these latter blemishes are the following errors relative to the metres: -0 n p. 14, 1. 7, add a fourth foot $\smile-\simeq$ to the metre, and in the definition of the Rajaz mashtûrr, p. 25, n. 33, substitute the word "half-lines" for "normal four feet." On p. 78, n. 50, the metre should scan:

$$
\simeq \smile--|\simeq-v-| \simeq \simeq-- \text {; }
$$

on p. 192, n. 8 , the scheme of the verses ought to be:

$$
\simeq \simeq \smile-|\simeq \simeq \smile-| \simeq--;
$$

on p. 220, n. 49, scan :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \asymp-\cup-|\simeq--\cup| \simeq-\smile- \\
& \asymp-\cup-|\simeq--\smile|---;
\end{aligned}
$$

on p. 355, n. 9, I was misled by a statement in the second edition of de Sacy to give the metre of two lines as Ramal, which in that case would be makhzûm, as described in the note; but on consideration I found them to be Hazaj, as p. 53, n. 7, scanning:


These mistakes I beg the student to rectify at once ; minor defects, as the occasional omission or misplacement of diacritical dots, or the printing of the sign $\simeq$ instead of $\simeq$, and vice versâ, he will easily discover, and I hope condone on account of the said infirmity. If he finds himself in any perplexity past solving unaided, I shall always be happy to answer any queries directed to me at my address below, or to undertake a course of reading with him at moderate terms, from which I can promise him rapid progress.

F. STEINGASS, $\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{H}}$.D.

6, Gairloch Road, Camberwell, S.E. September, 1897.

Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{\circledR}$

## CONTENTS.

Editor's Preface ..... iii
Synopsis of the Metres ..... xxi
Addenda et Corriaenda ..... xxvii
Harîrî's Preface ..... 1
1st Assembly, called of Sanâ6 ..... 9
2ND ,, ,, of Hulwân ..... 15
3RD ,, ,, of the Denar ..... 23
4Th ,, ,, of Damietta ..... 29
$5 \mathrm{TH} \quad,, \quad$, of Kûfah ..... 36
6TH ," ," of Marâghah ..... 43
$7 \mathrm{TH} \quad, \quad, \quad$ of Barqa‘̂̀̀ ..... 52
8т , , of Ma'arrah ..... 58
9TH ,, of Alexandria ..... 65
10 TH ,, ,, of Raḥbah ..... 73
11 тH ,, , of Sâwah ..... 79
12 TH, ,, of Damascus ..... 86
$13 \mathrm{TH} \quad,, \quad$ of Bagdad ..... 95
$14 \mathrm{Til},, \quad, \quad$ of Mecca ..... 102
$15 \mathrm{TH} \quad, \quad$, the Legal ..... 108
16TH ,, ,, of Maghrib ..... 118
$17 \mathrm{TH},, \quad, \quad$ the Reversed ..... 125
18тн ,, of Sinjâr ..... 132
19 TH of Naṣîbîn ..... 143
20 TH ," of Maiyâfâriqîn ..... 150
21 st of Raiy ..... 155
22ND ,, ,, of the Euphrates ..... 163
2312D , , , of the Precinct ..... 170
24 th , , , of the Portion ..... 181
$25 \mathrm{TH},, \quad, \quad$ of Karaj ..... 191
26TH the Spotted ..... 197
$27 \mathrm{TH},, \quad$, of the Tent-dwellers ..... 205
$28 \mathrm{TH},, \quad, \quad$ of Samarqand ..... 215
29 TH, , of Wâsiṭ ..... 221
30 TH of Tyrus ..... 232


## SYNOPSIS OF THE METRES．

＊＊The Roman number after the name of each Metre shows the＇Arûz，the Arabic one designates the $\boldsymbol{Z} a r b$ ．In the References the Roman number indicates the Assembly．

Basît，i， 1 ：

$$
\simeq-\smile-|\simeq \smile-|\simeq-\smile-| \smile \smile-\text { twice. }
$$

ii，p．19，n． 44 ；p． 20 （21），n． 51 ；xxv，p． 196 ，n． 63 ；xxxvii， p． 312 ，n． 54 ；xliv，p． 367 ，n． 2 ；xlvi，p． 381 ，n． $6 ;$ n． 8.
——，i， 2 ：

xxiv，p．189，n． 60 ；xxxi，p．243，n． 38 ：xxxviii，p．320，n． 45 ； xlvii，p． 386 ，n． 2 ；p． 388 ，n． 4.
——，iii， 2 ：

$$
\simeq-\smile-|-\smile-| \smile-- \text { twice. }
$$

xxxvi，p．299，n． 54 ；＇p．300，n．67；xlvi，p．379，n． 3 ； L，p．404，n． 2.
\＃azaj，i， 1 ：

$$
\smile---\mid \smile--- \text { twice. }
$$

vii，p．53，n． 7 ；xlii，p． 355 ，n． 9.
ii ：
$\smile---\mid \smile--$ twice．
xi，p． 81, n． 32 ；p． 85 ，n． 62.
Kâmil，i， 1 ：

$$
こ \succeq-\cup-|こ \smile-\cup-| こ \smile-v-\text { twice. }
$$

xxi，p．159，n． 49 ；xxii，p．168，n． 59 ；xxxiv，p．278，n． 40 ； xlvi，p．381，n． 7.

Kâmil，i， 2 ：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { こーいートこーいールーい } \\
& \text { こーいートこーいールーー }
\end{aligned}
$$

xxiii，p．172，n． 28 ；xxvi，p．202，n． 45.
——，ii， 1 ：
ここーへ－｜ここーへ－｜こし－twice．
xxxvi，p．303，n． 84.
iii， 1 ：

vi，p． 49 ，n． 59 ；xxii，p．131，n． 69 ；xxxvi，p．298，n． 52 ； p． 299 ，n． 56 ；p． 301 ，n． 76 ；p． 302 ，n． 81 ；xlviii， p． 395 ，n． 5.
，iii， 3 ；

$$
こ \simeq-\smile-\mid \smile \smile-\cup-\text { twice. }
$$

iv，p． 35 ，n． 80 ；xvi，p． 122 ，n． 29 ；xix，p． 150 ，n． 59 ；xxiii， p． 173 ，n． 43 ；p． 177 ，n． 87 ；xxix，p． 230 ，n． 77 ；xxxiv， p．286，n． 113 ；xxxvi，p． 297 ，n． 45 ；p．298，p． 49 ；p． 301 ， n． 72 ；xxxix，p． 333 ，n． 111 ；xlix，p． 400 ，n． 3.

Thafif，i， 1 ：

$$
\simeq \smile--|\simeq-\smile-| \simeq \smile-- \text { twice. }
$$

x，p．78，n． 50 （sce correction，Preface，p．xvi）；xy，p．112， n． 42 ；p．114，n． 63 ；p．117，n．74；xviii，p．140，n． 103 ； xxvi，p．201，n． 38 ；xxvii，p．209，n． 29 ；xxxv，p．292， n． 46 ；xxxviii，p． 323 ，n． 77 ；xxxix，p． 330 ，n． 82 ；xlvi， p． 379 ，n． $2 ;$ p． 380 ，n． $4 ;$ p． 382 ，n． 10.
——，iii， 1 ：

$$
\simeq \smile--\mid \smile-\smile-\text { twice. }
$$

xii，p． 94, n． 89 ；xxxi，p． 246 ，n． 65 ；xxxvi，p． 302 ，n． 78 ； xlviii，p．393，n． 4.

Mujtass majəû:
$\simeq ー \smile-\mid \simeq \smile ー-$ twice.
i, p. 12 , n. 55 ; p. 22 , n. 60 ; xiii, p. 100 , n. 40 ; xiv. p. 105 , n. 27 ; p. 107 , n. 50 ; xxxvi, p. 296, n. 43 ; p. 297, n. 44 ; p. 301, n. 74 ; p. 302, n. 79 ; xlii, p. 357, n. 13.

Munsarih, i, 1 :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \simeq-\smile-|\simeq--\smile| \simeq-\smile- \\
& \simeq-\smile-|\simeq--\smile|-\smile \smile-
\end{aligned}
$$

viii, p. 61, n. 20 ; ix, p. 68, n. 32 ; xxxviii, p. 322. n. 65.
$\longrightarrow$, i, 2 :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& --\smile-|\simeq--\cup| \simeq-\smile- \\
& --\smile-|\simeq--\smile|---
\end{aligned}
$$

xxviii, p. 220, n. 49.
Mutaqarib, i, 1 :

$$
\smile-\simeq|\smile-\simeq| \smile-\smile \mid \smile-\simeq \text { twice. }
$$

i, p. 14, n. 72 (where the metre is to be corrected accordingly); xix, p. 145, n. 17; xxxii, p. 268, n. 190; xxxiii, p. 274, n. 55 ; xlvi, p. 384, n. 11.
——, i, 3 (mahzûf):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \smile-\simeq|\smile-\simeq| \smile-\simeq \mid \smile-\simeq(\smile-) \\
& \smile-\simeq|\smile-\smile| \smile-\simeq \mid \smile-
\end{aligned}
$$

iii, p. 28 , n. 65 ; vi, p. 51 , n. 75 ; xii, p. 92 , n. 72 ; xvi, p. 124, n. 48 ; xxxiii, p. 272, n. 38 ; xlii, p. 356 , n. 12 ; xliii, p. 363 , n. 3.

Rajaz, ii :

$$
--\smile-\mid--\smile-\text { twice. }
$$

xiv, p. 103, n. 17 (where 2nd is to be read for 3rd); xvi, p. 121, n. 23 ; xxvi, p. 203, n. 57 ; xxxr, p. 300 , n. $69 ;$ L, p. 405 , n. 3.

Rajaz, iii (Rajaz mashtûur) :
 all the lines, which are mostly of an odd number.
iii, p. 25, n. 33 (see Editor's Preface, p. xvii) ; p. 26, n. 46 ; v, p. 37 , n. $9 ;$ p. 39 , n. 27 ; viii, p. 63 , n. 41 ; xxi, p. 161, n. 81 ; xxxiv, p. 276 , n. 22 ; p. 283 , n. 82 ; xliii, p. 360 , n. 2 ; xliv, p. 373, n. 4.
——, v:

$$
\simeq \simeq \smile-|\simeq \simeq-| \simeq--
$$

xxv, p. 192, n. 8 (see Editor's Preface, p. xvii); xxxir, p. 282, n. 77 ; xl, p. 344, n. 90 ; xliv, p. 365, n. 1; xlvii, p. 389, n. 6. All these are mashtúr.

Sarî', i, 1 :
ii. p. 19, n. 41 ; xiii, p. 98 , n. 18 ; xx, p. 151, n. 8 ; xxi, p. 162, n. 88 ; xxxvii, p. 310 , n. 37 ; xlv, p. 374 , n. 1 ; xlvi, p. 378 , n. 1.
$\longrightarrow$, i, 2 :

$$
\simeq \simeq \smile-|\simeq \simeq \smile-|-\smile-\text { twice. }
$$

iv, p. 32 , n. 50 ; xxxiii, p. 271, n. 22 ; xxxv, p. 290, n. 31 ; xli, p. 350 , n. 2 ; p. 351 , n. 3 ; xlvi, p. 380 , n. 5.
$\longrightarrow$, i, 3 :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \simeq \simeq \smile-|\simeq \simeq \smile-|-\cup- \\
& \asymp \simeq \smile-|\simeq \simeq \smile-|--
\end{aligned}
$$

xix, p. 146, n. 29 ; xxv, p. 194, n. 41 ; xxxvii, p. 314, n. 67 ; p. 315 , n. 78 ; xl, p. 345 , n. 101 ; xlv, p. 374 , n. 1.

Ramal, ii, 2 :

$$
-\smile--\mid-\smile-- \text { twice. }
$$

ix, p. 71 , n. 69 ; xxvii, p. 214, n. 75 ; xxx, p. 238, n. 61 ; xxxii, p. 267, n. 182 ; xxxvi, p. 304, n. 96.

Ṭ̛awil，i， 1 ：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \smile-\asymp|\smile--\simeq| \smile-\asymp \mid \smile-\smile- \\
& \smile-\asymp|\smile--\simeq| \smile-\simeq \mid \smile---
\end{aligned}
$$

xlii，p． 355 ，n． 8 ；xlviii，p．393，n： 3.
i， 2 ：

$$
\smile-\simeq|\smile--\simeq| \smile-\simeq \mid \smile-\smile-\text { twice. }
$$

Harîrı＇s Preface，p．5，n． 42 ；p．7，n． 55 ；ii，p．17，n． 21 ；p．18，
n． 31 ；vii，p． 57 ，n． 40 ；xviii，p．138，n． 85 ；xxi，p． 15 亿，
n． 34 ；xxiii，p．175，n． 65 ；xxv，p．193，n． 30 ；xlii，p．353，
n． 3 ；xlv，p．377，n． 2 ；xlvi，p，382，n． 9 ；xlvii，p．387，n． 3.
——，i， 3 ：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \smile-\asymp|\smile---|\smile-\simeq| \smile-\simeq- \\
& \smile-\asymp|\smile---|\smile-\simeq| \smile--
\end{aligned}
$$

xlii，p．354，n． 6.
Wafir，i ：

$$
\smile-\simeq \succeq-|\smile-\simeq \simeq-| \smile-- \text { twice. }
$$

xxiv，p．183，n． 20 ；xxxi，p．241，n． 11 ；xxxiv，p．279，n． 50 ； xlii，p． 354, n． 5 ；p． 355 ，n． 10 ；xlviii，p．391，n． 2 （in de Sacy，2nd edition，wrongly described as Rajaz）．
$\longrightarrow$, ii， 1 ：

$$
\smile-こ \succeq-\mid \smile-こ こ-\text { twiee. }
$$

xlii，p．354，n． 7 ；p．356，n． 11.
$\longrightarrow$, ii， 2 ：

xxxvi，p．297，n． 47 ；xlii，p．353，n． 4.


Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{\circledR}$

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

Page 5, last line, read Synopsis for Appendix.
,, 14, note 72, see correction of the metre in the Preface.
,, 37 , line 1, read وُقيتُّمُ for for for
, 49, line 7, read الصّميهُ for for
,, 64, line 18, read Rückert for Rûckert.
," 78, note 50, see correction of the metre in the Preface.

," 103 , line 26 , read 2 nd for 3 rd.
," 192, note 8 , see correction of the metre in the Preface.
," 217, note 4, read اللأَود والاحخّهر instead of vice versâ.
," 220 , reference 52 belongs to $\mathrm{J} / \mathrm{J}$ in the next line.

," 249, line 25, read البرّد يمَنـع البرّد for etc., and compare my note in the translation of the Assembly.
,, 272, note 36, read بُشُّ for بُشر for
," 273, line 11, read for انّا

", 287, line 22, read وقوف for وقو f

", 292, line 18, read ""ملّةٌ Malatîyah, also Malatyah," for " translation of Assembly XXXVI.

Page 293, line 16, read " انْتطلُّت " for تهرت."
" 294, lines 4 and 17 , read فات for $\boldsymbol{\omega}$, and substitute in note 22 "passed away," for "died, i.e."

307, line 15, read XIII for XXXIII.
309, note 30, read for لبّيكُ for
310 , line 15 , read pregnant for barren.
"319, line 10, read



355 , note 9, see correction of the metre in the Preface.
382, line 5, add the reference 9 after 1 l اذلil.
411, add after the entry 1 :
اوى (اوّل هس اوى لبلؤار) اوى له الي رحهه وتـوجّع لـه
P. 389, 1. 6.



药

1. بيان (v.n. of بير), perspicuity, explanation, a rendering clear to others, and therefore "taught" (علّم ) by Allah, who, in the Qur'ân, has set the most perspicuous (مُبي) (البيان ; ) example of it, as a technical term, stands for "rhetoric," or rather the complex of all the disciplines, which refer to the theory of style and composition, both in prose and poetry. 2. تبّيان (a secondary form of v.n. 2 of (بي), separating and distinguishing ideas in one's own mind, which
 "thou hast made (the robe) so long as to reach the ground," hence thou hast made abundant and complete. 4. . what veil thou hast lowered, referring to the divine name, سِّا, the Viler, ie. He who veils the sin of the truly repentant. 5. شّرّ أْتّس, "vehemence of fluency," impetuosity of unrestrained speech. 6. , اللّّكن , inarticulate or faltering speech. 8. .لتصر", "hesitation," impediment, being tonguetied. 9. نسّتكغني, we seek to be guarded against, defended from.

 الـى سُرتِ آلشَّبُّها












 turning about, dealing with. 15. . argument. 16. عرُّنان التّد, the knowledge or due estimate of our power or capability. 17. حصائِدن (pl. of حصيدة), mowings, harvests,
 evils, ills. 19. jo $^{\dot{j}}$, adornment, especially of a showy and
 may be come upon from behind, overtaken. 21. بادر, hasty speech or

 masticator, an expression attributed by tradition to Muhammad, for "assaults of slanderers." 24. .كخعْنا, we have cut through the














throat (of a sheep in slaughtering it), here we have been thorough.
 and (but) after, i.e. "and now to proceed," the formula of transition from the introductory prayer to the subject matter of a discourse, said to be originated by Quss, an eloquent Christian preacher of Hajrîn at the time of Muhammad. 27. الادب, here learning, scholarship, especially that which is comprised in our term belles-lettres. 28. بديع الزمان , Badî'u'z-zamân, "the wonder of the age," title of honour given to Abûl-Faẓl Aḥmad ibn al-Ḥusain al-Hamadânî, who died A.ت. 398 (A.D. 1008), and of whom more will be found in the Preface. 29. نكرُ لا
 a noun is by the article. 30. قيل فـ or , what is said with regard









仿 ${ }^{35}$


to him who, referring to the saying, that an author, if successful, is made a target for envious and malevolent criticism, if he fails, for
 to be released from, "deprecated." 32. . $^{\rightarrow}$ (pl. of riddles. 33. بكر (بَبك 8 ), what is eaten as the first ripe fruit, original. 34. اضاحيك (pl. of أض: أضوكت ), laughable things, jests, plaisantries. 35. 0 . 0 ), I dictated, " 1 indited as by the tongue." 36. حمض (van. 4 of , a camel's changing its pasture-ground from sweet herbs to salt ones; hence,











metaphorically, "varying the subject." 37. سووال, blackness, takes amongst other metaphorical meanings that of "crowd, great number of people," as forming a black mass when seen from a distance. 38. $u$ lo lg, twins, the two couplets referred to being thus called because they belong to the same author (see the and and 25th Assemblies). 39. ابـو عـذر, , father of its virginity, applied to a poem by a self-evident metaphor, means the author who first broaches it. 40. سبات غايات, foremost reacher of winning posts, outrunner of goals. 41. قدا: Abut 'l- Faraj ibn Qudâmah ion Ja'far ion Ziyâd, a celebrated scribe of Bagdad, proverbial for eloquence and purity of style. 42. بكـ, she wept; lamented, mourned, refers to a turtle-dove, which the poet, probably 'Ad ion ar-Ruq $\hat{a}$, has heard bewailing the absence of her mate. The metre of the verses is $ع$, $\smile-\simeq \simeq|\smile-\simeq| \smile-\smile-$, both half-lines alike (see the alphabetical list of metres in the Appendix). كالباحث عن . 43, etc., like











the one (meaning a sheep) which scratched up its death (i.e. the knife with which its owner was to kill it) with its hoof, proverb applied to a man who brings about his own destruction (see Freytag's Arabum Proverbial, ii. 394). 44. الالْخسرون . . صُـنـعُـا, quotation from
 46. نُنص عنى , he warded off from me, defended me; in translating the passage, remember that in a conditional sentence the preterite has the force of a future or subjunctive. 47. رهغ , inexperienced, raw, a simpleton. $\operatorname{can}_{\mathrm{E}}^{\mathrm{j}}, j$, full of rancour, spiteful. 48. eq, here "a literary composition." 49. صبانی (pl. of edifices, found-

 sense of mixing), gilding, glozing, making an idle display. 53. xiv, place whither one turns, in the direction of which one moves, hence




 * وهُوْنِّم اْلْمُعِيِنُ
2. لا عليّ ولا لا , nothing is (scored) against me, and nothing (due) to me, "without any debt against me or to me." The metre of the verses is the same as above, قبّض with in the final foot of either half-line, i.e. ( couplet is an allusion to one of the poet al-Ahnaf in al-'Abbâs. 56. five, that which causes fear, and also a person or place to which one flees in fear, refuge.

## 



ASSEMBLY I. CALLED "OF ṢAN‘Â."




 * لمهاتِى * وصسابُّع


1. غـارب, a (camel-)hump, here used for the beast itself. 2. (نأى (نأشتَ (4 of , removed. 3. poverty, misery, as making
 of the same age, coevals, friends. 5. $\underset{\sim}{\sim} 1, b$ (pl. of $\tilde{\alpha} \sim(b)$, things falling down, calamities, assaults, " shocks." 6. وفاض (pl. of وفنّضة), quivers (of leather), wallets, bags. 7. بالى اللأنغاض, manifest of (ie. in my ) need. 8. هائم ( ها F ), one enamoured, bewildered, crazed. 9. حوَ حوه , bulk of water or sand, "depths." 10. حا (partic. of 2 ), circling round, as a thirsty bird. 11. Fame (pl.




俍






 come, brought. 14. فات"خة it the first of (divine) favours, after many trials. 15. حوىى (partic. 8 ) consisting of, containing, "in which (is or) was." 16. .
 "cadences." 18. زواجر (pl. of 8 ), hidings, reproofs. 19. زاج
 21. قبس (ق) لِاقْتبس), that I might take a brand, or light from,
 of camels, which protrude under the influence of rage or excitement with a roaring noise, here applied to the impetuosity of the speaker's improvised utterances. 23. سادر, thunderstruck, not knowing or caring what he is about, "reckless." 24. Cf? , restive, running away with, "headstrong." 25. خخزعْبة, idle talk. 26. لالام, for
 extent? 28. نتنیا (نیى ( 6 ), thou reaches the utmost limit, art





 * *

 -ققيلُكت طالها ائيـتظك
 extreme. 29. سريرr mystery, secret thought, secret. 30. تتواري,
 anything hidden. 32. آين (pret. of (آن ), the time has come. 33. توبق
 will suffice for thee, viz., as a protection. 35. gathering-place, i.e. resurrection to receive judgment. 36. انتّهجت
 animosity against, enmity, transgression, iniquity. 38. thy greatest enemy, in the sense of Al-Asma't's saying to a man who had given him food-"God confound all thy enemies except thyself." 39. هقتيل, sleep at noon, place for such, resting-place in general.
 feigned to be asleep. 42. تقعس (By \% 6 ), thou hast feigned to protrude the breast and draw in the back, like a restive camel, "thou hast strained against." عبر. عبرة) (pl. of examples,












${ }^{56}$ هِ

way to doubts，hast questioned or disputed it．45．（4 of $\sim_{0} 0$ ），it has enabled thee，has been possible to thee，has been in thy
 thy own substance，not thy superfluities）．47．تعيه（or．of وعى）， which thou mayest preserve，keep in mind．48．نرغالآ القّدقات， ＂the heightening of dowries．＂49．الصدقوقات ，the uninter－ rusted bestowal of alms，＂continuance of almsgivings．＂ 50 ．صماف
 coloured things；metaphorically，various meats．52． ．$^{2}$（pl．of
 known to be right，righteousness，opposed to ：54． that which is objectionable，wrong，deceit．55．تـبّ ，perdition to， woe to，out upon．These verses belong to the metre ث ，ie．cut short of the last foot of each half－line，whose measure therefore is：ニ－ぃ－｜ニ〕－－，here with the licence of shortening the first syllable of each foot．56． ． ，scanty remainder of fluid






 * .


 cloud, ie. ceased from his vehement speech, which is also the meaning of the next phrase, "he let his spittle sink away or subside." 58. تأبّب, he put under his armpit (أِّبط), appropriately used with regard to the staff, which requires a tighter or narrower hold than the bottle, the latter being placed under the fore-arm (أعُتضضد).
 Chenery's excellent note, p. 282, on the metaphors in Arabic poets taken from water in its importance for Arab life. 60. . closing his eyes, from shame at receiving alms. 61. عئ०, what is spread before, road, here "the way he went." 62. عيانى, my
 as a snake. 64. dư̌ưl, I granted him a delay, allowed him time. 65. The Beyrout edition, which in a note explains on the right or left" (i.e. side by side, like a pair of shoes), reads

 علىَ * فلمّا آن خبتّ






in the text مثافنا, sitting opposite. 66. خبرك , thy tale, i.e. profession. 67. practice. 68. زفْرُ اْلّْقيظ, the puff of heat. 69. كاد يتميّر, "he
 was extinguished. 71. اوار, glare of a fire or the sun, metaphorically applied to rage, fury. 72. 気隹خ, a black robe, as worn by preachers. The metre of the verses is ضرب, first of the first $\mathcal{\nu} \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}: \smile-\simeq|\smile-\simeq| \smile-\simeq$, twice repeated, with the licences here indicated, and an occasional change of the last foot of
 I strive for, try to capture, "steal against." 74. قنيص, and the following قنيصة, the hunter or chaser and the game or chased, are explained by others less satisfactorily as the male and female game. 75. هيب (o), I fear not, here with the force of the preterite on account of 9 . 76. its (fortune's) change, its vicissitudes. 77. ولا شرع in the fem. is ننْس حريصة, a greedy mind, " a covetous soul." 78. (نصف (4 of ) he took the half, divided into two equal




parts, hence he was just, equitable. 79. Some MSS. read $\bar{J}!$, and
 lection against. 81. قضئت الْعبـبـ, I completed my wonderment, i.e. I was extreme in it.

ASSEMbLY II. CALLED "OF ḤULWÂN."



 necks to protect them against the evil eye. 2. Ff ع (pl. of $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{ol}}$ ), turbans, the wearing of which marked the period of maturity reached
 doff" and "to don" respectively. 3. نـضو (4 نرط ( ن أنضي ), I make lean, I jade. 4. لأععلن, that I might cleave to; notice in this and








the two preceding verbs the نَّ نَب , depending on in the former, and on the لِّتباس ( أقتبس in this. (v.n. 8 ), borrowing fire from another, hence borrowing, taking as a loan in general. 6. تقيّص (v.n. 5 of قیص), donning the garment قتيص, a kind of vest or tunic. 7. .0- who was great or of small account.
 "perhaps" and " might be," i.e. with hope and desire. 9. ححلّو, Hulwân, a town about four stations east of Bagdad, noted for two palm trees to which a remarkable legend is attached (see Freytag, Prov. Arab. ii. 47). 10. يتقلب, shifting (in the moulds or forms of genealogy, "in the varieties of pedigrees"). 11. ط...., stumbling, groping, " beating about" (the aor., as in the preceding phrase, here being best translated by the participle). 12. $J$, $\boldsymbol{J}$, race of Sâsân, the son of Bahman, from whom the Sîsînian dynasty of Persian kings descended, but who, from his early life as an exile amongst the Kurds beeame the prototype and patron of vagabonds and beggars (comp. the 49th Assembly). 13. اقيال غانّا, prinees of Ghassan, a tribe, originating in Yaman, but settled, after various migrations, in Syria, where from about A.D. 292 for 350 years they




 فُمّْشتُ


 العُرات
became the ruling race under the protection of the Romans. 14. رأئ, impressive, causing fear or wonder, " astonishing." 15. بارع, surpassing (in excellence or beauty). 16. قُدر) a foot . . . . mounting to the heights (lit. mountains) of the sciences. 17. a tool, organ; here attainment, as a means to wealth and rank. 18. كا.ن يُلْبس, he was associated with, the close adherence of garments to the body being made a simile for any intimate companionship, especially that between husband and wife. 19. عارضة, here eloquence, fecundity of speech, " fair speaking." 20. نافُسشت فن , I craved for. 21. (جلو (8 ) اجتلى), I beheld displayed to me (as a bride is to the bridegroom). The metre of these verses is $ط$, as explained page 5 , note 42. 22. قرَّبى , kinship. 23. ح,

 a bone picked or to be picked by a dog, hence the lack or want of it; a metaphor for poverty. 27. jgler (pl. of jog ), here failures












 (v.n. 4 of خخْنّق), not obtaining one's object, failure, "distress."

 خلالِ (pl. of $\begin{aligned} & \text { خ } \\ & \text { خُ }\end{aligned}$ ), possessor of friendly affections, friend. The

 place of assembly, as the following (لتق (8 of a place of meeting. 36. $ث$, worn out, shabby, squalid. 37. جلّاس (pl. of (جالس), people sitting. 38. وطاب (pl. of , skin-bags for keeping milk, metaphorically receptacles for anything precious. 39. نصل خطابه, the discrimination of his address, his discriminate eloquence. 40. ابو عباد8, Wald in 'Ubaid, more generally known

## 







* فآّ



as Al-Boḥtorî, born at Kûfah early in the 3rd century of the Hijrah, $\dagger$ A.II. 283, called by some admirer "the seal," ie. last and chief of the later poets, whose merits and faults he possessed to a degree.
 metre is $ع$ عروض, first first fir
 expressive of astonishment, in which the initial $J$ may be read with fathah or kasrah. 43. نو ورم, swollen, opposed to plump or fat. This and the following expression : "thou hast blown on that which is no fuel," are borrowed from the proverbial language of the desert Arabs. 44. ناهيك , ناهن , literally "forbidding thee from," ie. a freshness and purity ( $ب \underset{\sim}{\mathrm{~A}}$ ) which prohibits thee from asking for any other, to express the highest degree of perfection. The metre is
 twice. 45. 4 , for







 ,أنُشَد

when, ie. since. It is generally followed by a nominative or an oblique case, and here by the adverb of time اليوم, today, which it emphasizes, like the English "this very day." 46. 1, , he quoted from the Qur'ân (xix. 12). 47. ga lg (pl. of راوى), reciters, as the

 there has been no weaving on its loom, i.e. nothing like it has been produced. 50 . قر. co , natural disposition, creative genius. 51. a red oval fruit, resembling the olive in shape, and here a simile for the henna-stained fingertips, as $\quad$, narcissus, is simile for the eyes, ورُؤ, ورو , pearls, for tear-drops, rose, for the cheek, and برى, hailstones, for the teeth. The metro of the couplet, said to be composed by $\Lambda b \hat{b}$ 'l-Faraj al-Wâwâ, is Bast, as above, and as in the four











distichs following next. 52. Mr. Chenery translates this: " and she dropped pearls from a perfumed ring," and explains in the notes "tears from her eye." There is however, no occasion for tears, and "a perfumed ring" would scarcely be applied to the eyes: it is meant for the mouth, from which her words ( line) fall like pearls. 53. dol $_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{-}$, spotless purity, loyalty, "honesty." 54. "And a night (her glossy dark hair) gleamed upon a morn (her bright face), and a branch (her slender figure) bore them both." The extravagance of the similes in these and the preceding verses is evidently a stroke of fine irony on Abut Raid's or rather Harîri's part, in which he criticises, what he had called the swollen style of the originally quoted couplet of Al-Bohtorî, by out-doing it. 55. ديمة, a steady fertile rain. 56. $\underset{\text { قشَّ }}{\substack{\text {, }}}$, rind, bark, shell, here apparel,






إن دان با



بكِ أَلِّاربّب", آلّب




the display of a bride, "unveiled beauty." 59. اقَّر ليّله الّدجوجّى his dark night was moonlit, his black hair was intermingled with white. 60. قُّلّ continually changing, fickle. The metre of these verses is ${ }^{\stackrel{0}{*}}$ (دو), he was humble towards, submissive to, yielding. 62. exceedingly deceptive, particularly applied to a cloud whose lightning is not followed by rain. 63. اضْرى (ضرى (4 of , he trained or egged
 calamities.

## ASSEMBLY III.

## CALLED "OF THE DENAR," OR "OF QAILAH."

## آلهقِاهة الثالثة آلّيّينارية وتعرف آيضا بالقَيْليّه




 آَسشائرُّ**
 *
 rarities, novelties. 3. اسانيد (pl. of إسنان ), quotations referred to an authority, aneedotes. 4. قزل قـل

 joyful tidings, "joys." 9. عشائر (pl. of عشيرة), blood-relations,
 fair to you. 11. (imp. 4 of (i), may ye enjoy your morning draught. 12. (قرية قُرقى (pl. villages. 13. .
 15. قطرب الغعطبب (v.n. of قطب and pl. of خطّب), the frowning

 *



 * آلأقتاد * وآ سَتطبّا


 انتياب النوب (v.n. 8 of 8 نوب respectively), the coming or befalling one after another, the succession of vicissitudes. 18. ترعتّ (3rd pret. fem.), was bald, bare. 19. غار (pret. of غور), disappeared in the ground, sank. 20. قوثى ( 4 ( 4 ) اقوى ), was void. 21. اقضض ( 4 ) of ), was strewn with pebbles, and therefore hard. 22. النّاطة والصّامس, what utters a sound and what is silent, for "cattle and goods." 23. وقوتع) (4 of (4),
 to misery. 25. (بطن ) ( 10 ) we filled our bellies. 26. ( 8 of $\mathrm{l}^{5}$ ), we anointed our eyes with. 27. وهاه (pl. of zalag), low grounds, pits. 28. وطأ ( 10 ), we found soft or
 ancestress of the tribes 'Aus and Khazraj, and daughter of al-Arqam, of the race of Ghassân, to which race therefore Abû Zai'd refers himself, by claiming descent from her. The mention of her name has





وحُبِبَ

يا حـبّذا نُضـارُرُ ونَضْرتهُ













given rise to the second title of the Assembly．31．فتر（pl．of فقر）（فر ）， rhymes，couplets，choice verses．32．الختباً（v．n． 8 of خبر used adverbially），by way of testing or proving．33．اكرم به اصغرَ ，honour that yellow one，meaning how noble is that yellow one（see Gr． p．278）．The metre of the verses is رجز（ie．Rajaz shortened by one of its normal four feet）：ニモしー｜こモしー $\mid$ こモしー． 34．انسرّة（pl．of （سرار），lines on the forehead or in the palm，from which fortunes are told，here applied to the impression of the
 gold or silver，molten ore．37．（شيط）（10 of ，kindling （with anger）． 38 ．اسرّ（ 4 ）（ 4 ）he spoke secretly，he whispered to．＇39．（سلم 4 ），he betrayed，yielded up to an enemy










 produced it. 41. (4 of 4 ) performed. For the origin of this saying see Prov. Arab. ii. 717. 42. J ا $>$, here " rain-eloud," probably a cloud which by its thunder
 غير المغضضوب =ليه
 v.n. 8 of انف انف respectively), incurring of indebtedness. 46. ر) , improvising (stante pele). For the following \& \& H , perdition on him, compare note 55 to Assembly i. and Qur'ân
 The metre of the verses is the same as above. 47. duh av (3 of مذهت), one insincere in friendship (one who adulterates the milk of


## 










the following pl. نرو الكتائن⿻ means possessors of true notions, "they who think truly." 49. (2) (part. pass. of (ane to whom payment is delayed. 50. عائن (part. act. of عرق), who obstructs,
 following مضايق مضيق on is pl. a narrow place, therefore "straits."
 metaphorically a hill, height, mountain-top. 54. لا لأي , th there
 has made thy shower (so) abundant, for "how abundant is thy shower," a form of admiration, like ب ب", q.v. note 27 above. 56. الشرُط أْ 1 , stipulation holds fastest, is the stronger. See Prov. Arab. i. 669. 57. (مشُّى (م) , the twice recited, ie. the opening Surah of the Qur'ân, because it is twice repeated in the ceremonial prayers. 58. تعار (v.n. 6 of عرج), shamming lameness. 59. تود (10 ), I wished him to return,

لهُ قد عُرِّنت يوشِيك







"I called him back." 60. وشُي (v.n. of وشي), embroidery, here applied to speech, hence "eloquence." 61. حوادي (pl. of حالِنُّ ), things happening, "fortunes." Notice the ${ }^{\text {in }}$, depending on g, which is here ${ }_{\text {an er }}$ "واو, having the force of $e \bullet$ with, "amid"

 ( 100 of (سرّ), there secreted itself, disappeared, "waned." 65. فرّ joy after sorrow, comfort, relief. The metre is $ب$. فليّس . 66 ie. the final حر...., allusion to Qur'ân xxiv. 60, "no crime shall it be in the blind or the lame (to eat at your tables)."

## ASSEMBLY IV. CALLED "OF DAMIETTA."

## اكلهقاهة الرابعة الِّدْمَياطيّة









 mut (of people going), for " of much coming and going." 2. .

 companions. 5. شُقوا عصا آلشَّقاتن " who had broken the staff of
 of فيق , فيتة pl. of , the intervals between every two millings, and the milk collected in the udder therein, "milk-flows." 7. الِئنام (v.n. 8 of $\mathrm{N}^{\mathrm{L}}$ ), fitting into each other, " agreement." 8. هؤحا (fem.














"complexion." 12. خضابه, its dye, meaning here its dark hue. 13. رُبى (pl. of رُبّ ), heights, hills, hillocks, here described as
 faint of east breeze, i.e. "with a faint east breeze." 15. عيس
 (عرس), making a halt towards the end of the night. 17. voice. 18. (pِحبال (pl. of رحّل), here "camp." 19. جيرّ (pl. of
 20. حی, kinsman, comrade, friend; has also the meaning of hot water, "tepid draught." 21 . افیى, nor. of وفافئي, 22. dor.

 Fathah pl. of 1 سلم ), who forgets, neglects,










 و"خْزَزُن وآلين و"خْشَ

withdraws from. 27. الوناء, here "my due." 28. .ُيْنّ (ar. pass. of (ونّ) (ونّم) is or should be clung to. 29. السم (ar. of mark, I distinguish. 30 . عاتى (agent of $ع$ ), who exceeds bounds, is insolent or overbearing. 31. واو ا, $\dot{\text {, }}$, with Dhammah 3 of , with Fathah
 I help, aid, assist. 33. (درى 3 (أداري) I I am courteous towards, treat kindly. 34. اضضداض (pl), adversaries, opponents. (In Grammar in is a word with opposite meanings.) 35. آدع , ar. of , the following ودع ايعد (1), pl. of (1), in the sense of benefits; the following آعادي (pl. of $\quad$ ) حبيب (pl), enemies. dear ones, friends.

 وأْتِّك

 ابوكت ${ }^{40}$ جئُُ يقول

جـزاء هسنّ يـبَنـي على أْسّهِ




لا يوجِب المَّق على نِنّسه




 والستُ بِآْ
of (فرغ), I pour out; the following meaning "he empties." 40. نتّهاذی ( 6 of (حذ), let us match (like a pair of shoes). 41. تغابن (\%.n. 6 of غبن $)$, defrauding each other, mutual deceit, a word consecrated as the title of Surah lxi. 42. for Wo r , for what, why, sometimes further abbreviated into


 same meaning as the primitive form تشرْق , rises, but is of rarer use, and therefore more likely to be employed by Harirî. 48. . circumstance, state, condition. 49. لِّله ابورك, to God belongs or is ascribed thy father, an expression of admiration, $=$ "how excellently says thy father." 50. كيّا , كال ,كِلْتُ and v.n. of كيل q.v. The metre of these verses is
 (comp. of خسیر), losing more, " falling short." 52. مغبرُ في حسّه,


ورُبّ مـنَّان الهوى ${ }^{53}$ خالنـي














one defrauded in his reason, a simpleton. 53. مذّاث آٓثهوى, an adulterater of love, i.e. insincere in it. 54. خالني (pret. of خيلي), he thought me, he fancied that I. 55. (... dissembling, falsehood. 56. غريم, either of two persons between whom a money obligation exists, therefore debtor or creditor as the case may be, here the latter.

 intimacy people shrink. 60. تُتُتشت, pret. of توت q.v. 61. عيّن, here essence, reality, personality. 62. ذكا (glowing coal) is used as a proper name (imperfectly declined) for the sun, hence the son of Zukâ for the ruddiness of the morning, as produced by the sun.
 not with the earliness of, i.e. with an earliness beyond that of, a local and modern extension, to express superiority, of an idiom, which in classic Arabic only indicates inferiority, as in the phrase












For Mâlik comp. Prov. Arab. ii. 213, and Hamâsah, p. 373. 65. كُشُّي وقُّلي, my abundance and my scantiness, my much and my little.
 a proverb). 67. اعُ, (pl. of e), woods, trees, branches. 68. تُعر.يس , تُع 69. (ج.ا (جلو ) (ven. 8 of the wiping away, ie. removal, of his

 haste, and return, return," for: " make the utmost haste, and return as quickly as possible." 73. ارتدأد ( الد ( 8 ), return; the following
 74. ختَ, ar. of خيل, q.v. 75. العيال (pl. of عيل), feasts, the watching of the feasts, meaning the watching of the faster for the
 as the following رُرّا (pl. of $1 / 2$ ), means foragers, by means of whom
 , wasted bank, here applied to the remainder of the day, of









which it is said, that it "nigh had crumbled in" (كاد ينْهار , 7 of , هو). With a similar bold metaphor the sun is said to "shine in faded garments," ie. near setting. 78. توشاديّنا 6 , 6 of
 of dung-heaps, meaning anything delusive, and applied by Muhammad to beautiful women of vile origin. 80. نأيّتكُ, I have separated from thee, left thee; the last two syllables of the word must be read together with the next half line, the metre being كامل, third $\quad$ صروض , with the license of contracting the two short syllables into a long one, or dropping one of them, ie.
 which in English would require the roundabout translation, since I was one who not yet ceased to exist, means, "since I was born
 separates, an allusion to the Qur'ân xxxiii, 53. 83. . au ، أُّناض عنّا whom he had exchanged against us, i.e. "whose company he had gotten in our place."

## 









1. نر, لونَيْن. possessed of two colours, " of twofold hue," referring to the complexion (اديم) of the night, means that the night was divided, by an early setting moon, between light and darkness,
 night, especially while the brightness of the moon keeps people awake. 2. Sahbân Wâ'il, a celebrated preacher of early Islam, a contemporary of Muhammad $\dagger 54$ II. (4.D. 673), and like Rus (see p. 3, n. 26), pro-
 its 5 th form respectively, q.v. 5. ههوى (ها) (10 ( 10 ), captivated or fascinated us. 6. روّق (2 of روت ), "had spread its awning." 7. ح (10 of (j ene , one who, travelling at night, makes bark (the $\operatorname{dogs}$ ), to guide him in the darkness to a dwelling. 8. .












(دلّْجم), being very dense or dark. 9. وُقيتم (pret. pass. of وقى ر), may ye be guarded. The metre of these verses is $ز \underset{\sim}{\boldsymbol{\sim}}$, as $\mathrm{p} .25, \mathrm{n} .33$, with the exception that the last $\mathcal{U}$ 人ecime $(--\cup-)$ by the license
 has stretched itself, has been lengthened. The final fathah is prolonged on account of the metre, as in several of the preceding and following verbs. 11. حتف ), " bent," originally
 , احخلوّلى , q.v. 14 , 12 of bidding welcome. 15. هيّ هيّا هuّا quick! quick! and bring : are exclamations of frequent occurrence to urge the per-
 tongue over your food, unless." For the use of the preterite in this and similar phrases, see Grammar, p. 170. 17. .














 عشاء, suppers, and meaning such that are taken before dark. Comp. Prov. Ar. i. 442. 19. اللهُ, in which the final fatah is said to be a substitute for the vocative particle, " 0 Allah," has before a restrictive sentence the force of an asseveration: "unless, by Allah." 20. قمر الشُعرى , the moon of Sirius, i.e. the moon of summer, nearly synonymous with the following بدّر اليّشْرة, full moon of the Lion's nose, i.e. of the eighth of the twenty-eight lunar stations, which coincides with the beginning of summer. 21. . 2 . $\tilde{\tau}_{0}$, pl. of
 3 d pl. pret. of نوى $\mathrm{respectively}, \mathrm{q.v}. \mathrm{23} .\mathrm{23} \mathrm{}$.





 * وتُٔتُ على باب دإِ نتلـتُ على





 قال فبرز إليّ جـؤزنرَ عليّه شـؤنرُ وقـال
, الی , and , agents of the first preceded by the aor. with the force of a preterite on account of $y$, the second by the pret. itself of the respective verbs. 25. كفوّاد الّ نوسى, like the heart of the mother of Moses, meaning empty, a proverbial expression derived from Qur'ân xxviii. 9: "and the heart of Moses' mother became void (through fear)," as we say the blood fled from her heart.
 I might be profited by. 27. حُمّيّت (pass. of made to live. The metre is again $; \boldsymbol{j}$, but without the license explained in note 9 above. 28. خابط ليّل اليل, stumbling in a night, more benighted than night itself, "in the night-dark night." 29. جچؤن, , a young buffalo, metaphorically for a youth.


 نـا ترى فيماذكرتُ ما ترى





2. وحْرَّة الشّيّحْ , by the reverence due to, or by the sanctity of the aged man, etc., meaning Abraham, who, on account of his entertaining the angels and poor men is in the eyes of Muhammadans the prototype of a liberal host, and whom they consider as the founder of the temple of Mecca, here called ${ }^{\text {cos }}$, the place whither pulgrimace is made. 31. . ${ }^{\text {s. }}$, hunger, here, of course, nom. to the
 "assails." 33. لنز with fathal over $\rho$, "place of alighting," with dhammak, one who invites to alight, a host. 34. فيّ فئ, name of a place in Najd, here with the tanuin, while in the Mu'allaqah of Labia the word occurs imperfectly declined, an anomaly explained in the commentary to the latter passage, p. 96 of Arnold's edition. 35. which waged with its kindred tribe Thobyan the celebrated war known as the war of Dâhis. 36. عشُّت , mayst thou live and be raised (from every fall), i.e. recover from every misfortune, or be rescued from the consequences of every transgression by the mercy of God. 37. . 1 . 1 or is another place on the road to Nejd.















Hence the year of the foray on Mâwân, indicates a year of danger for the inhabitants of that country, which would induce a woman of Paid to marry for protection. 38. باقِق , a crafty bird, metaphorically applied to any cunning person. 39. الساود (pl. of انبّود),
 (10 of بط.), we wished to fathom his intention. Other copies read
 41. نِشصاب, an amount of money liable to the zakat, i.e. a sum of 20 denar of gold, or 200 dirhams of silver. 42. j . J , her
 قلّ respectively), "we thought long," "we considered small." 43. (pl. of حَبَرَ









لمّا رويّتُت الّذني روئــــُ


اَبَدهُّتُ فيها وما أقْديَّيت

يا هَ



dawn. 45. سعـرد (pl. of happy auguries, lucky stars. 46. , نزرّ قرَن الكغزالة , the horn of the gazelle peeped forth = the sun
 "I joined his wing" $=1$ went with him hand in hand. 49. الله , خليغتي عليك , "God is or may be my substitute towards thee," meaning "I cannot reward thee myself." 50. تظظّ , 5 of q. q. The metre of these verses is بسيط, as explained p. 19, n. 44, the last foot of each hemistich, however, being dropped, and the pro-
 scheme of the measure therefore is: $--\cup-|-\cup-| \cup--$ twice. 51. (كنى (8 ), from whom I take a bye-name, ie. after





 whose full name is Abut Sa 'id 'Abdu'l-Malik ion Quraibi-'l-Aṣma'i (A.D. 740-831), was the most famous man of letters of his time, and the greatest authority on traditional lore amongst the Arabs. 53. lantern, Al-Kumait ibn Raid, born A.D. 679, well versed in the poetry, battle-days, and proverbs of the Arabs.

ASSEMBLY VI. CALLED "OF MARÂGHAH."
ألمـقـاهة السّانسـة الـّهـراغـية




1. 0 , 0 , name of a town in Azerbijan. 2. فرسان اليراعة , knights of the reed-pen, i.e. distinguished writers. 3. 3 , who could









prune, i.e. refine and polish. 4. سلف , used as sing. and plur., here in the latter number, "predecessors, men of old." 5. mum عذراء a maiden composition, a treatise original in style. 6. الزمالن,
 a tight grasp of the reins. 8. عِيال (pl. of
 "edge, border, outskirts;" in the second, "attendants." 11. are the finest kind of dates, 8 z. means "fruit, good and bad." 12. "خازر" ( 6 of ), the contraction of the cye-lids, in looking askance or contemptuously, "side-glance." 13. خربت ( خ ( ) , looking to the ground in silence, as one preparing to leap; the following "one contracting his body," in order to take a longer stride. 14. , فاتات السّكائى. , moments of) silence had returned, w hing the pl. of سكنـت . . . والزاجر . 15. This passage does not occur in De Say's edition, but is given in the edition of Beyrout,
















angry men. 16. افتّّم ( 8 ( 8 ), y of have been excessive. 17.
 Arabic form of the Persian ${ }^{3}$, a broker, hence one skilful in estimating. Similarly the following موبذ a a priest of the Persian firc-worshippers, hence applied to a man of wisdom and authority. 19. جخذ is a horse entering on the third year, قارح one five years old and full-grown. 20. he cleaves or splits, metaphorically here he is incisive, or according to others, "he awes." 21. بُبْاب (the initial letter is also read with fatah













and kasrah), small birds that are preyed upon. 22. قَّ . . . . each man knows best the mark of his arrow. This refers to the old Arabic game called ${ }^{6}$, $\mathbf{*}$, on which see an exhaustive note by
 (v.n. 8 of نتد ), testing coin. 25. أبو , Abû Na âmah al-Qataraí, a chief of rebels against the house of Umayyah, whose life is to be found in In Khalliqân, and to whom some verses in the Hamâsah are ascribed. See also Weill, Geschichte der Chalifen, i. 395. 26. قلتّة عددي , the smallness of my number, i.e. of my family. 27. (Jg ) , a watering sufficiently, a "competence." 28. ${ }^{\prime}$ here "he came or did in the evening," while the preceding $\tau^{\frac{1}{\prime}}$ means "he was pleased." 29. استأنيّ (10 of (اني ), I have been waiting for. $30 . ر$ ( $ا$ ), returned in answer (hence 1 ( 4 ) conversation). 31. ازئد ( ${ }^{\prime}$ ), increased in drowsiness,








 والَّمـو


became more drowsy. 32. قطّب (تطب ), he frowned. 33. Quotation from the Qur'ân, xxvi. 154. 34. (سعى (10 ( 10 ), thou hast put to the pace. 35. $\quad=1$, thou hast lodged, for which other copies read أسَكْكَ , thou hast made to dwell. This and the preceding phrases are taken from the large store of Arabic proverbs.
 37. يـزين , and , etc., forms a parenthesis, expressive of prayer: "may Allah," etc. The next following sentence is constructed on the same principle. 38. حُلاحل, a lord, or chief, "the princely." 39. يُّذْي, he sets a mote into the eye, " he pains." 40. الِّلطـاط (inf. 4 of لطّ), denying a debt, repudiatin. 41. , pass. of غبُ, q.v. 42. (pl. of $\dot{\alpha}=1)$ ), palms (of the hands). 43. فتُتُ see under in the Dictionary.



 ش شئِ * اهٌ







 but the former reading, which is that of the Beyrout edition, seems preferable. 47. يغيض (or. of غيض), it sinks away (as water in the ground), diminishes, "is rare." 48. حكاه فئ a a shadow resembles him, for: "he is like a shadow." 49. وجِ " dowries are deserved or incumbent on the receiver. 50 . واورا' (pl. of (آهر ), here "claims." 51. فضغi, insufficient measure, hence, metaphorically, insufficiency of means, a household too numerous to maintain, etc. 52 . عمٌ , squalor involves them. 53.
 breast has not spit blood or foul matter, metaphorically for malignant




 الشِّعاب ${ }^{58}$ وِجارْ نقال






 him. 57. شـعـوب (pl. of شُعْب), tribes. 58. شِعابُ (pl. of
 n. 13, and p. 24, n. 30. The metre of these verses is the third عروض, first كامل ضر ضر of the last foot of the if fe undergoing the variation ترّفيل (see Grammar, p. 304), whereby the measure of the
 60. الِشُ, اقُّا terminates by its first syllable the عروض and begins with its remaining part the ضرّب. Similar cases occur in the next and several more of the subsequent lines of the poem. 61. Lowly, a formula of admiration, as " bravo-to a life," for, "how excellent a life" (see Grammar, p. 277). 62. خَيل (اَخبّال) (8 of , I walked proudly, or I fancied myself somebody. 63. . $^{\text {I, }}$, I looked upon, as a











bridegroom gazes upon his unveiled bride. 64. (pass. 8 of (فالىى), it is or could be redeemed. 65. .بُر8 الصّعا, the ring of subjection. بُ 8 is a ring of brass placed in the camel's nose to lead it by. If the ring is made of hair it is called $1 ;>$, and if of wood,
 aim or place. 67. شَشیه , natural disposition, innate qualities, cha-
 pearls. "He filled his mouth with pearls," is a proverbial expression of frequent occurrence, meaning " he overwhelmed him with presents." 70. ينّضوي (subj. 7 of 1 ), should betake himself to, should join. 71. يلي (ولي (ar. of , should direct or preside
 my sufficiency, my sufficiency, ie. satisfied him. 73. اينا (v.n. 4





 , ${ }^{76}$




فلا


 what fault-finding," another formula of admiration, which the com-
 expression see Grammar, p. 278, 1, and compare n. 33, p. 25 above). The metre of these verses is يشيّيّ ( 78. الا اتأتى , prohibitive of the meaning of which, when governing the objective case, see Dictionary.

## 











1. برُقتعيد, imperfectly declined, name of a considerable town north of Mosul and south of Nașibìn. The festival, spoken of in the following lines, is that of,$\ldots .{ }^{-}$ll or the conclusion of the fast of Ramadan celebrated by the Muhammadans with great pomp and ceremony. 2. ورجَله . . . . أج , brought up its horsemen and footmen, a phrase borrowed from Qu'rân, xvii. 65, meaning " with all its attending circumstances," as we would say "with all its might and main." 3. سِعِلا, a female Ghûl, the male being called ع عنْبك, who assume various forms to frighten or entice travellers
 5. حيز:بون. 6. الوأن الاصبط, colours or various kinds of dyes. old



and wily．7．．The of e，crushed，or pelted as with stones．The
 －－－）twice，with the license of mafá îlun become－ ing mafa＇ilun，ヘーレー，or mafá̂̂l，-1 ．8．．غول（8）， one who entices another to a lonely spot and kills him，like a Ghûl． 9．الألخّورأ ，terminates with its first three syllables the first half－line， while the last syllable $\underset{\sim}{\text { begins the second hemistich．In similar }}$ manner the final syllables of th，7th，8th and 11 th lines belong to the second half－lines．10．بال， here＂mind，＂while the preceding بإ means＂a ragged garment＂； accordingly the first انخّر，＂I tramp，＂the second＂I occur＂（to
 and pl．of respectively），had extinguished（＂slain＂）my babes．










لمَ وني آلمساوي بدا التّساوي
 (comp. of ${ }^{\omega}$ ), would be loftier, more exalted, ie. more honourable for me. The preceding affix of the st person. 14. سِرْبَبال, a shirt, a pair of
 to $\hat{y} \boldsymbol{\gamma} \boldsymbol{2}$, sweet), a gratification, present, fee. Compare the French "douceur," in the sense of "drink-money." 17. تسَعْ, , ar. 10 of (وكف (10 ) , que seeks for a droplet, begs
 formula: "To Allah we belong, and to Him we shall return," an expression of resignation to the Divine will, used by the Muhammadans on every trying emergency. 20. (air. of here with the force of the pret. on account of ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{r}$ ), turned aside. 21. معییu, with fathah, a spring (\&یM), with dhammah, agent 4 of













بـرمّر
 Compare the phrase, لَّ لَّ U , p. 26, n. 46. 23. يا with kasrah on the final, 0 wretch, of the measure $ل$ lee, the feminine
 , على ابִالar, a handful to the load, a proverbial expression for "ill upon ill," or in an opposite sense "luck upon luck." أبل occurs in the Qur'ân, cv. 3. 25. آَّ تشَرحى, that thou (fem.) explain, from
 meaning an old man, is here applied to the dirham of ancient
 for, the object being $\underset{\sim}{\text { bl }}$, insight into a secret, knowledge, which
 away with the darting (as darts). 29. أُناجئه (3 of فجأ), I come
 الشَّرّع وعِعْنُت






 subjunctive on account of $ل \bigcup$ ), I join, reach, come to. Hârith is unable to approach him, without treading on the neeks of the worshippers, whereby according to a traditional saying of Muhammad "he would make for himself a bridge to hell." 31 . عينـ عِعْت, pret. q.v. 32. جـعلدت شغصصه قيدَ عياني, I made his person the fetter of my sight, i.e. I kept my eye on him. 33. "eall, from cail (root $\sum^{-}$), very bright, is applied to a sagacious person; hence the abstract д̈en. ${ }^{\text {I }}$, sagacity, penetration. As proverbial for acuteness are quoted Ibn 'Abbâs, cousin of Muhammad, and one of the most valued traditionists, born 3 years before the Hijrah, $\dagger$ between 67 and 74 a.ㅍ., and Iyâs al-Muzanî, a learned Cadi of Basrah, at the end of the 2 nd century of the Hijrah, of whose marvellous sagacity instances will be found in his life by Ibn Khalli' qân, and in the commentary to A rab. Prov. i. 593. 34. .aُرُ, a dise, is applied to almost everything round and flat, or seemingly flat, from a wafer to the
 prop of the pot, meaning the mountain-slope on which the desert Arabs leaned their kettle upon two stones, and metaphorically






 نظرْ وأَنَشد






applied to anything heavy, disastrous, or inconvenient. 36. ( 10 of $س ل س$ ), he had made his mat or saddle-cloth, here, he had taken seat. 37. يقدان, du. or. of وقد, q.v. 38. 4 of 4 , used like the primitive form in the sense of "there did not cling to me," i.e. " possess me." 39. ايغغال, v.n. 4 of q.v. 40. blind to. The metre of these verses is $ط$, first عروض, second , as p. 5, n. 42, and p. 7, n. 55. 41. غرب is explained by $u^{\text {| ا ا } ا \text {, with kasrah or dhammah, alkali or soda used for washing. }}$ 42. خلالة, a toothpick, held in much higher estimation among the Arabs than amongst us, on account of the miswah, or cleansing of the teeth forming part of the ceremonial ablutions before prayers.







43. مدئعالة, an invitation, for "which invites." 44. انستشطّط ,
 read 10 , with the same meaning.

ASSEMBLY VIII. CALLED "OF MA'ARRAH."




1. Uh eel $\begin{gathered}\text { gere } \\ \text {, Bane of Nu'mân, is the name given to a town in }\end{gathered}$ Syria, formerly called ZZatu 'l-Quṣ̂̂r, by al-Nu'mân ion Bashîr, one of Muhammad's companions, and governor of Hims (Edessa), when he had lost a son in the former city. 2. الز طيبَا viz. appetite and sexual desire, according to others, sleep and coitus, or plumpness and youth. 3. الكبأ, the Ben tree, Hyperanthera







moringa, a shapely tree with tender branches, frequently made by poets a simile for youthful stature and suppleness. 4. أَسيـلة الْذ long (oval) and smooth of cheek, if 0 . a slave-girl ; if the needle is understood, خدّ may signify its side, or the furrow which it makes in sowing. Similar double-meanings run through the whole of the following passage, and we leave it to the ingenuosity and fancy of the student to find in each case the tertium comparationis, contenting ourselves with giving the rarer uses of the leading words, besides the current ones. 5. صبور, "patient"; as being of the measure نعرل with the meaning of فـاعِل , the adjective
 The words عقل, understanding, and عِنان, rein, curb, metaphorically "self-restraint," applied to the needle may mean "firm hold" and "thread" respectively; ك. hand, is also the hemming of a border, after it has been basted; فـ ${ }^{\text {, mouth, and "eye" of a needle. }}$ 7. نتُّنشاض, a snake, with a tongue continually in motion. 8. حِياض (pl. of حوَض ), cisterns; the needle is made to drink, not from rester-
 "obedient in poverty and wealth," or "easily going into any orifice, small or large." 10. اذِ| قطعُعت وصلـت, when thou hadst cut (her, or the cloth), she joined (thee, or the pieces into a garment).










 واَبَّندر الْنّلام وقال
 ( 4 of $\mathbf{)}$, he lacerated her parts, or he spoiled it by breaking its eye. The double-meaning of the preceding sentences will be gathered from this. 13. التط, the sand-grouse, proverbial for truthfulness, because it detects water in the desert with unerring instinct, or because its continual cry qatar, qata, after which it is called, tells truthfully its name. 14. التقيّن , name of a branch tribe of the Banû Assad; applied to the kull-pencil, قيْ means a blacksmith or cutler. 15. يتّهامى اللِّلِسأن, he set guard on the tongue, ie. bewared of it, came not near it. 16. الزّالـ, supply, provision ; the following زاد
 in its softness, i.e. when it was too pliable. Applied to the slave-
 then the old man looked down and hesitated. These words are













لوَ ساعفتّتني الَايّام لـَّ ترني


neither in de Sacy＇s nor the Beyrout edition，but taken from a good
 rags．The last two syllables of $1,4, \quad$ belong to the second half－line， the metre being عـروض －تーأَّ
 back，retained．23．ناهيكُ بِبِ｜سُبّبّة，sufficient of it for thee with regard to shame，i．e．oh，the excessive shame！Compare p．19，n． 44.
 for which de Secy reads أُقسِّ，is the reading of the Beyrout edition and of my MS．，and seems preferable to me，because the rythmical movement of the words aqsamtu bill（－－－）is more suitable to the solemnity of an oath，than the choreambic uqsimu bi＇l（ーしー－）．

25
















25. ونى, lingering sickness. 26. وهو آن , and he (of) I, for وهر نظير, he is the like of me, a rare and highly idiomatical expression,
 no power of mine on account of the narrowness of my means, in which there is room for forgiveness, i.e. "it is not within my bounds to forgive." 28. فانظر, . . . . . and between us (judge us with leniency), and for us (aiding us with your alms). 29. . (in construction لIँच), any place where prayers are offered, an oratory, here "a prayer cushion or carpet,"


 his sky. These words, although apparently required by the qarinah, are omitted in de Sacy's edition, probably from oversight. 33. ~" (2 of




 حِسّي 37 ونِّبَّني حَدّْسي أَنْهُها ماحِبا دها






 the sense of " $a$ few dirhams." كيس الْغر مات , 35 a purse of finemoney. 36. ، 8 dripped, . . . . after his rock had oozed," proverbial metaphors, expressive of liberality, like "moistness of hand," etc. Refer to note 59, p. 13. 37. أُشرب حـسّس, my perception is given to drink, is imbued, somewhat like our saying " to drink in wisdom." 38. شِرِار , the spark of his live coal or firebrand, ie. the sharpest
 held together by tribal ties. 39. عُؤُ , a servant, satellite, henchman.
 for the origin of which various stories are told in the Commentary to Arab. Prov. i. 710. آنا السُروجيّ . 41 . The metre of these verses is , as of the verses on the Denar in the Third Assembly (see p. 25, n. 33). The great number of short syllables in the poetical












portions of this Assembly, and the peculiar way in which they are contrasted with long ones, gives to the verses a capricious and ludicrous character, well in keeping with the style of the prosaic part of the composition, and lending it, as Rûckert aptly remarks, a comical pathos, of a very pleasing effect. 42. غدرونا بجتدي, we came forth to beg, جـر ( C , in the sense of seeking a gift (جدو) (جدى ) , moist of palm, sweet of fountain ; see note 36 above. 44. البيـد . . . . . . closefisted, whose hand
 need craving for assistance. 46. لِلّله درّك , to Allah (belongs) thy milk-flow, another formula of admiration, for which see Gramme. p. 277, and ib. note, p. 194. 47. .wm", a guardian, governor, minister.
 (تصَنْينى), compositions, here "records."

## ASSEMBLY IX. CALLED "OF ALEXANDRIA."

## 






 , *

 ghânah being a region and city in Transoxiana, near the border of China, which was conquered by Qutaibah ibn Muslim, A.I. 95 (A.D. 713), and Ghânah, a city of the Sûdan, and the utmost point

 he makes to lean towards him, he conciliates. 5. راضي (root رضو (r) (ر) ( good will. 6. عرينه, originally a lion's den, here a dangerous place.
 Alexandria, the famous city of Egypt. 9. عريّ, very cold, chilled by a cold wind, therefore selected as an occasion for almsgiving.











10. نر النقات, an owner of poverty, a needy person. 11. عِغرَيَّ, of repulsive aspect, ill-looking, the feminine termination here being applied to a man, to denote excessiveness. 12. ${ }^{\text {. }}$, either $=$ , possessed of young children, " a matron," or agent 4 of , صبـو ( love-inspiring, lovely. 13. تـراضي (v.n. 6 of mutual
 anon oof , maternal and paternal kinship. 16. 0 . 0 , iron for branding, mark produced by it, metaphorically characteristic, character. 17. خلكَي نِّم العُؤن , my nature is "a good help-meet is she," for: "my nature is to be a goodly help-meet" (see Gram. p. 247).
 20. بك (2 ) , he refuted by arguments, he repelled, chid away. 21. بُ بدُر, a a purse containing 10,000 dirhams, in general, "a large sum of money." 23. آناسي, my men, here = آَلّلي, my people. 24. كِّر, a tent-flap, then the wall of a house, lastly, the house itself. 25. نَّ نَّ











الكعوأن 31 وقال
فعدغ comp. p. 55, n. 23. 26. رياش (pl. of ريش), feathers, plumage, for
 what belonged to me together with its rope, ie. all of it, a phrase originally used in selling a horse or camel. 29. لالِعر بعُد عروس, an allusion to a proverb (Arab. Prov. ii. 482), and the tale which explains its origin, and in which 'Arûs is the name of a man. Harîri has, however, evidently taken the word in its literal sense of bridegroom, bride, and the meaning of the phrase is, "there is no perfume, i.e. glozing of matters, after thou hast ceased to be a bridegroom, or I a bride." It therefore may be freely translated "no perfume after the wedding," although I doubt, what Chenery and Preston seem to take for granted, that عرس by itself has ever the meaning of wedding. 30. سُلالال , anything drawn out of another, sperm, offspring, "a boy." 31. عوأن applied to حرّب means a war arising out of another war, and therefore more embittered

## 32




 سروهج داري التّتي وُلدّ












 يُ- مُقْب





 compositions, opposed to قتريض, poetry. 35. 3, 8 of



 like a bride, were brought in pomp. 40. يُئ, a or. of g, q.v.
 mean here relationship, the former by alliance (covenant or contract), the latter by birth. 42. جَيْ (pl. of جينَ ), carcass,

مسَ اللّيالي
 سُلوكت 45 ما يسّتشينُّ ألْمسب













فعـار لُبْبي بِهـا مُـنـيـت بـهِ وضاق ذرّعي لِضيق نات وتانـني دهـري المُلـنـيم إلى







 فوالّذي سارتِ الِّرِنات إلـى



corpses. 43. ليالي (pl. of (ليّل), nights, for times in general. 44. (سور (3 of ) ساورتَنـني Chenery with "paths," as pl. of wِلكة, but it seems preferable to take it for the verbal noun "entering upon." 46. لبد, a flake of wool, is the reading of de Sacy, for which the Beyrout edition has , goat's hair ; either reading is taken from the proverbial phrase, إِّنّنت . 8 of

 ير, the garment next my skin, metaphorically my nature. 51. (pl. fem. of . ماضاضي ), swiftly moving. For see















berries, hung round the necks of children, "chaplets." 53. لاتُراقبَ (prohib. 3 of رقب), show no respect (to either of us), ie. be impartial and just. 54. شُ شغف (pass. pret.), he was heart-struck. Other
 and respectively), administrators of justice. 56. Jj ل ال with kasrah, for ل JJ I I fancy, imagine, an idiom of the tribe Taif. 57.

 from the root علّ, of which the preceding , is imp. dual of tho 5 th form, "beguile yourselves with." The following بُلالة, moisture, like driplet, is here used in the sense of pittance. 61. فع.سیى رهن












 English versatility, as the following أُّنان (pl. of فّن (Gl ) branches, here is meant for divers arts and sciences. 63. . (agent 8 of
 81.
 loudly. 67. idiom of the people of Yamen. 68. يُ, 0 . 0 father of Maryam, according to the commentators, a nickname given to the officers and ushers of a Cadi's court. 69. The metre of these verses is $\downarrow 0$, , and





 هّا انَّبان الّْها
of a judge, so-called from its resembling a wine-cask (دّ). 71. بع̌د لأيג
 النّحار, the repentance of al-Farazdaq when he put away Nahâr, or of al-Kusaí when the daylight appeared. The poet Farazdaq, born about A.I. $46, \dagger$ about 110, had been commissioned to ask Nawâr, the daughter of 'Ain ibn Zubai', in marriage; but becoming enamoured of her, he took her for himself. She afterwards forced him to divorce her, and when he found that the parting was irrevocable, he exclaimed: "I feel a repentance like that of al-Kusaî, now that Nawâr has been put away by me." Al-Kusaî, whose full name is given by some as Muḥarrib ion Qais, by others as 'Âmir ion Ḥarith, had fashioned a bow of a fine naba tree, and tried it by shooting in the night at wild asses. The bow was so strong, that the arrows went through their bodies and struck on the rock behind. Hearing the sound, he thought he had missed his aims, and after shooting thus five times, he broke the bow in a rage, to his bitter repentance, when on the dawn of the morning he saw five asses lying dead, pierced by his arrows.

## ASSEMBLY X. CALLED "OF RAḤBAH."

## الّهـقامة الْعاثشر الرّربـبيّة



 راسي





1. رحّبة, Rahbah, a town on the Euphrates between 'Ânah and Raqqah, restored and embellished by Mâlik in Ṭauq, who in his youth had been an officer under Harûn ar-Rashîd, and died under
 unsheathing. 3. آَبَراس, pl. pl. of , هرس , q.v. 5. shaving of the head, a practice observed by the people of the East when taking a bath. 6. اُْفَر (pass. 4 of (فر)), he was cast (lit. poured out). 7. قالى , with kasrah or fathah on the $ل$, mould, form. 8. قرَّ , here suspicion, accusation. 9.
 sparks. 10. تنغانُ (v.n. 6 of نغر) , disputing for superior birth or merit and referring such dispute to an arbitrator, here simply referring or appealing to. 11. هنانت, things, matters, especially










of a bad description, may here be translated by peccadillos, if not turpitudes. 12. ${ }^{\text {m }}$, Sulaik, a vagrant robber and famous runner, for whom see Arab. Prov. ii. 152. 13. عدّوى, help, assistance. 14. 8 , $\quad$, , blaze on a horse's forehead, anything bright, here bright face or brow. 15. افيكة آفّاكُ, lie of a great liar.

 spectively, q.v. The mentioning and re-mentioning of the attributes of female beauty in the oath dictated by the old man, is intended to inflame the Governor's passion for the boy and thus dispose him for his purchase. 19. $\quad$. $\quad$ is explained by most commentators as the intense blackness of the pupil contrasting with the intenseness of the white surrounding it. 20. pup (pl. of (o) , the parts conspicuous in a smile, ie. lips and teeth. The word $\underset{\gtrless}{\text { ف }}$, principally applying to the teeth, with regard to which it means their slightly standing apart by nature, may perhaps imply also the parting of the lips. 21. ستم , illness, when speak-









ing of the eyelids, denotes their drooping languor, and the following , elevation, applied to noses means their straightness and projection, a feature of distinguished beauty and princeliness of disposition, opposed to flatness, as a sign of low birth and mean inclinations. 22. Ai the sweetness and freshness of a fruit, with the poets a favourite attribute of the teeth. 23. $\mathbf{d o l}$, the head, considered by the Arabs to be the seat of life, as including four of the five senses. 24. ${ }^{16}$, palm-bud, here simile of the teeth; $\ell^{ب}$, an unripe date, and its greenness. 25. er , ox-cye, a yellow flower, with regard to "the rose" of the cheek designating its turning yellow with jaundice. 26. فنِّة゙, silver, here more probably metaphor for "chin," not for "white cheek" as Chenery translates, and the Beyrout edition explains, its or "tarnishing" meaning its being disfigured by a sprouting beard. 27. A درا, inkbottle, stands here for إس , q.v. with regard to which the allusion to أقلا, reed-pens, scarcely needs explanation. The Governor is sure to understand, and we better feign modest ignorance. 28.














 حُ and or. of وعر respectively, q.v. 31. تورمّم (5 وهم (5 of , he had
 الاصيل, the robe of the evening waxed thin, metaphor for the declining of the day, and the approaching of the sunset. 34.
 ابّ يُعْوب, "Shell may get clear of chick, and he may go guiltless as the wolf went guiltless of the blood of the son of Jacob," the former an Arab proverb, the latter an allusion to Qur'în,
 a learned doctor of the rite of ash-Shâfil (to which Hair! himself belonged), whose full name is $A b u \hat{1} 1$ ' $A b b$ bâs $A$ hexad in 'Omar in Suraij, and who died 4.I. 306, at the age of seventy-five, leaving










behind about four hundred works of his composition on various questions of the Muhammadan law. 37. علم السّروجية, the standard or pinnacle, i.e. Glory of the people of Sarû̀. 38. .لم , agent of لاك, q.v. 39. 1 . I made him swear by the name of Allah,
 mitted the chase, a somewhat irreverent allusion to his own making "game" of the Governor. 41. (حl. of 1 ), is here interpreted by the commentators with عتول, understandings. 42.
 propensities. The preceding كُقتسب, the sense of making gain. 43. السّيu, the letter Sin, with whose shape "love-locks" are compared by the poets, as the eye-brows are likened to the letter Nûn, a small mouth to the Mìm in its medial form, a straight figure to the Alif, etc. 44. $-\underset{\sim}{\sim}$, imper. of بيـ , q. ․ . 45. نُديل (aor. 4 of (درل), that we may give a turn (to enjoyment after separation). 46. ننب اللّرحان, the wolf's tail, a name given to the first, or so-ealled "lying" dawn. 47. حی حی and prespectively, for whose




synonymous meaning see Dictionary. 48. vuĩaio (agent 5 of (0)), one who slips away from, ie. "would free himself of."
 of the classic literal Bellerophontis. Mutalammis and his nephew Tarafah, both poets of the ignorance, the latter being the gifted author of one of the Mu'allaqahs, were sent by the vindictive king 'Amp bin Hind of Hîrah, whom they had offended, to Abû Kârib, Governor of Bahrain, with letters requesting him to put them to death. The elder poet mistrusted the sender and his missive, and having made himself acquainted with the contents of his letter, escaped, but could not prevail on his nephew to fly with him. Tarafah continued his journey, and, on his arrival at the court of Abû Kârib, was buried alive, when scarcely " the son of twice ten years." 50. Ul لٌّل tell a certain Governor. Chenery translates the next two lines with "that the old man," etc., but these sentences are evidently relative clauses, explaining the reason for the Governor's biting his hands in repentance, and the message to

 "ain, the first meaning "coin," the second "eye." 52. .








the ill-fate of al-Husain, allusion to the tragic end of 'Ali's younger son. 53. خغنّى حنيّن , the shoes of Hunain, a proverbial expression which will be explained in the notes to Assembly XXVI.

ASSEMBLY XI. CALLED "OF SÂWAH."





1. $\delta$, س u, name of a town between Ray and Hamâdan, twenty-two parasangs distant from the former. 2. 8 , or , van. 3 of 1 , q.v. 3. كغنات, place where anything is collected, store-house. 4.











man." 6. قول ليّست, the saying of "would that," the expression of regret for something irretrievably lost, "the crying of Alas." 7. .
 quotation of Qur'ân xxxvii. 59, here taken as a text for the following address. 9. ${ }^{\text {. }}$. $\mathrm{l}_{0}$, what ails you, how is it with you that.
 alight, "the visitations." 12. آَ آَبدانش and the preceding
 10 of عبر), ye are not moved to tears. 14. (aor. 8 of $\mathcal{E}()$, ye are not burnt with grief, saddened. 15. . of عقّد), here "is gathered." 16. تلّقّا, v.n. of encounter, here used as an adverbial accusative in the sense of
 he leaves between one and another, for he leaves one with the









 تُعبّي 32 الذّنْبِ والذّنّم
 of. 23. . not" (comp. p. 33, n. 64). 24. جوائز (pl of جائز) (ج ), costly presents. 25. تعديد, v.n. 2 of enumeration, especially of the merits of the dead, in which sense, however, the form ill il is more usual. 26. (نادبة (pl. of , mourning women. The following نوادب)
 in general, or women bereaved of their children. 28. تأَّنّ (rn. 5 of انُنق), the pursuit of things pleasant (آنيق), "daintiness." 29. ذانر, clientship, claim for protection. 30. هادم اللمذانت, the destroyer of delights, ie. death, a designation frequently occurring in the Arabian Nights. 31. كلّا . . . Qur'ân li. 4. 32 . عبر , تُعبّ, q.v. The metre of the
 the same ضرب. The poem is moreover of a kind called مُسرّط, in which the usual أبيات or distichs are divided into stanzas, the first of which has the same rhyme all through, a rhyme which also terminates the final lines of the subsequent stanzas, while their preceding

$$
\text { Digitized by Microsoft } ®
$$


lines have a different rhyme of their own. Here all the inflectional vowels of the rhyming words are suppressed, and each one is closed by tashdîd ( ${ }^{( }$) or by two consonants with sukûn ( ${ }^{\circ}$ ), whereby the fâulun of each subdivision of the line becomes mafail ( - - ).
 (v.n. 6 of جغغ), moving about restlessly, swerving. 35. تلاني,
 الَّآصغر , the graving of the yellow one, i.e. the denar (see Ass. III.). In it seems that the two quiescent consonants are to be read with a kind of idgham, as here نَّنَّ similarly in similar cases. For the Student it will be a good exercise to point each of these words with its proper harakak of inflection.



 جـا إِا عايئت لا جمئـع , لا









 رإن لان وإنٌ هـــرٌ
 what (is) then and there (ie. beyond the grave). 41. عرصّة المبّ~ place or court of Assembly, ie. resurrection; the preceding عجّ means company, congregation (of friends and relations). 42. آضَيتع ${ }^{\circ} \omega$ rendered so to the entombed sinner through anguish and fear.
 verbs called 44. bl eon, a path, here the path, like a bridge, as narrow as a hair and as sharp as a sword, over which men must pass after death.



 ونـا,
إنا سـاءـدكت المِـــو


 بــهـا


ونزّهِّهـهـا


وقـد :حـّـت



ونِّسْ عنّ اخي الّْبة
ورْ

ولا تأس ${ }^{51}$ على المّتقّص

ولا تـسَـتـهــعـع الْعـنذل


${ }^{56}{ }^{56}$
فنط-وبـسى لِنـتـى راح
45. تُلْغَى (pass. aor. 4 of (لفىى), thou wilt be found. 46. تراقي (v.n.

 bridleth (his speech). See Grammar, p. 278, and the preceding
 7 of حصّ , q. 下. 50. ... بصّ . with what is great and small (of gifts). 51. لاتأس, prohibitive of q. اسی, 52. 52. (imp. 3 of
 referring to كَّ , hand, which, as denoting one of the double parts of the body, is of the feminine gender (see Grammar, p. 92, 7). 54. (عتّ) (aor. 4 of brings on. 55.






لِينّهـاش لكُ الصّـيَّد
فـَاجاب بنَّ غيَر اسَّتحَياء ولا ابرتياء وتال

وقُلْ لِي هلَ ترى الّيوّم



 علانيتكت
 الّْمنوب ونارح صهيّ الشّهال

خون, q.v. 56. يا يا صاجي (see Gramm. p 201). 57. $\underbrace{2}$.
 ruling himself thereby. 59 . جبائرة ( 7 ), bandages, splints.
 surrendering, submitting, here "submissively." 62. آْنين (pl. of
 next following verse is the same as above, and, as Chenery remarks, "a pretty effect is produced by making Hârith address the impostor in verses like his own, and Abû Zayd reply in the same manner." 63. cards, for opportunity. 64. علانلانيـة, outward show, " seeming." 65. quarter from which the wind blows.

## ASSEMBLY XII. CALLED "OF DAMASCUS."









 applied to the rich and beautiful plain in which Damascus is situated, and which, with the valley of Bauwin, the Ubullah of Baṣrah, and the Sughd of Samarcand, is considered one of the four paradises of the earth. Abut Bakr al-Khwârazmî says: "I have seen them all, and found the Ghûtah to be the most fertile, luxuriant, and beautiful of them." 2. حُخلوّ الذّر , " freedom of arm," ie. leisure and unconcern. 3. حـغـول الضّرع, fulness of udder, ie. affluence. 4. يد النّوى , the hand of separation, for "the bounty of travel." 5. طلفل , a course, career, race. 6. a company of travellers. 7. إغرات, v.n. 4 of a drowning, diving, here into pleasures.
 the place of kneeling of the camels round the water, here "fold,"










 destruction, i.e. was in perfect order or completed. 10. . 1 Lif, pret.
 clans; the second "اَحْيا, pl. of حیى, in the sense of "a living one."
 gate of Jairûn, either a gate of the celebrated Mosque of Damascus, or, more probably one of the city gates on the eastern side, called after Jairûn, a son of the builder of Damascus, whose own name is Dimashq, son of Nìmrod, according to others, son of Bâtir, son of Mâlik, son of Arphaxad, son of Shem, son of Noah. 15. تناجي, v.n. 6 of 9 ج of giddiness produced by watching and contemplation. 17. لالمّترات

 19. $\dot{\tau}$ خ




 جُبْت




 عُرى الرّبرائئ ${ }^{36}{ }^{33}$






 3 of وفق , ونق , respectively, q.v. 29. التّها, the Samâwah, the desert tract between Syria and 'Irâq. 30. .

 especially "riding side by side on the same camel." 33 . عُرى (pl. of ربيثّة respectively), the loops of hindrances or impediments. 34. آتقاء, v.n. 8 of وقى , q.v. 35. عابِش, one
 names of the lion). 36. اسْتُنزلَنا











(10 of نزل), we demanded (generally used with regard to payment). 38. أَم الْتُرَّن , the mother of the Qur'ân, the Fâtihah or opening chapter, as containing the fundamental doctrines of the whole book.


 of ${ }^{\text {on }}$ ), the lights of his kindred, alluding to the companions (أَّماب) of Muhammad, perhaps on account of the tajnis of the
 keys of his victory, allusion to the auxiliaries (انصا), that is the allies, which Muhammad found in Madînah. 44. نزغة, temptation, evil suggestion. 45. ̈̈lانُ and the following yule., v.n. 3 of


 masdar in Mim of قرن respectively for and قلب and







 أْقَسم بالسّهآء




 preparations, stores, "means." For the preceding عدد see p. 46, n. 26. 51. but give me from thyself helping power, quotation from Qur'ân

 56. 4 . 2 , 2 , health. The second is fem. of that which weareth away; similarly غيّ وهي "that perisheth not." 57. غخاشراششي
 swear by the heaven (with its constellations), etc.; this and the following asseveration are quotations and allusions to Qur'Ân viii. lxvi. 19, and lxvii. 13. 59. 'أَنْنى (comp. of










 of $ل \mathrm{l}$ ), objects appearing in view, in the Mu'allaqât and Arabic poetry in general particularly applied to the traces of the camp or abode in which the beloved had dwelt, here "the house-tops" of 'Ânah, becoming visible from the desert. 'Ânah, on the Euphrates, was celebrated for its wine of which we shall presently hear more. 62. . . . . . . . . corded and the sealed, ie. the various kinds of goods they brought with them, both what was open to view and what was corded in bales or sealed up in boxes" (Chenery). 63. آَتضض oh أنست قاض, decide what thou art deciding, i.e. " as thou wilt." 64. الخّة , the light and the ornament, ie. what is portable and precious. 65. طـرّر (from طرّا he he cut), a cut-purse. 66. a fugitive nick-name given to a certain poet who stole from the ranks and fled from battle; also a name of quicksilver, which is here perhaps more appropriate, and preferred by Cheery. 67. a , shop of a wine-seller, tavern. 68. سبَكت, the melting of metals, to purify








 والـوّلا الطّهـا







 journeying. The metre of these verses, which are musammatat (comp. p. 81, n. 32), is

 be not angry, nor cry aloud, nor chide, energetic prohibitive of (أغنّ ( أغنّ respectively. resounds with the hum (here of visitors). 78. طاطّر ${ }^{\text {b }}$, 8 of

 بـبئـت الكّكروم التّتي تُتُتــرحرح









 عنّي وللنّي سـاَكْي
 or else the fire-staff of thy grief will kindle thereat, rub a spark on it. 81 . دورى (imp. 3 of , cure, heal. 82. سلِ (imp. 2 of gam), divert, console. Chenery, who translates "draw out thy cares," seems to take the word for the imp. of $س 山$, he drew out the sword, but I believe him to be mistaken in this, as the following metaphor of "the daughter of the vine" appears to prove. 83. غنوق, evening-draught, opposed to صبوح, wine drunk in the morning. 84. تميل (3rd fem. sing. air. of referring to the broken plural جِبال), are moved, oscillate, thrill. 85. لا يُبيمَ (abr. 4 of), will not permit. 86. .ل with kasrah, "craft, cunning," with dhammah, " an impossibility," meaning here "to thy utmost


أَنـا أُمَرِ,












like the first $\omega_{\text {, }}^{\text {, to be read with kasrah, and are imp. of verbs }}$
 (pl. of $\ddot{*}$ $\asymp \smile ー-\mid \smile-\smile-$ twice. It must be kept in mind that $|j|, I$, forms two short syllables (see Grammar, p. 294). 90. 9, a butcher's board on which the meat is laid out. 91. يُم (or.
 has not the time come for thee? 93. (v.n. 3 of $\mathcal{C}^{2}$ ), contention. 94. عرّد, imp. 2 of q.v. 95. فرّة (adverbial acc.),




mourning apparel. 99. تغغليس (v.n. 2 of غلمس), the setting forth on a journey after the تُر... Fr or halt which is made in the later part of the night. It takes place either before dawn, or between the first dawn and the rising of the sun. 100. أبّليس, Iblis, the devil (comp. Qur'ân ii. 28), probably derived from $\delta_{\iota a} \beta o \lambda o s$, and therefore, as a proper name of foreign origin, imperfectly declined (see Grammar, p. 101).

## ASSEMBLY XIII. CALLED "OF BAGDAD."






1. ضو (pl. of ضاحي الزّزراء , originally a place exposed to the sun), the banks of the Zaurâ, a name applied to the Tigris, in the neighbourhood of Bagdad. It is fem. of $\quad, j,{ }^{\prime}$, bent sideways, on account of the bend of the river. الزّز is also a name of the city itself, because its entrance gates are not in a straight line with the gates of exit. 2. يعٔلق بب, hangs on to, ie. keeps up with; 'كم بغُبار

 وتد استـُّلت




 الها جب



q.v. 4. , حضصر ), she rises in her course, is trotting.
 young of doves. 7. كذهب (pret. 2 (كّبـ), she belied not
 of a woman not covered by the veil, faces; the second i,ler is
 lords, princes. 10. سـريٌّات (pl. fem. of سریی), great ladies. 11. عتائل| ( pl ) of ) things most precious, " jealously guarded." 12. الاح The point of this speech lies in the double-meanings of the words employed, which it will suffice to mention, in order to make the intelligent reader understand and appreciate it;
 back and the back of a saddle-beast or beast of burden; also assistance; يג, hand and benefit; عضد, upper part of the arm and







his living, hence, metaphorically useful servants; اكبال, livers, as seats of affection, and hence children; ناظر, the organ of vision, and one who looks at another with respect; $\boldsymbol{\sim} \boldsymbol{\sim}$ l and doorkeeper, attendant in general; عيّن, eye and coin; $\dot{\alpha}$, , palm of the hand and ease, tranquility, comfort; $\mathcal{L}^{j}$; fore-arm and fire-staff; الـيـ-يـن, the right hand and power (the Beyrout edition adds here, وضـاع الـيسار, and the left was lost, were يسار may also have the meaning of wealth); © , elbows and cushions to lean upon, i.e. comforts; ثـنية, a front tooth and a young camel (which has shed these teeth) ; ب! , eanine tooth, and an aged camel (in which this tooth is conspicuous); in the remaining portion of the address the double meaning lies in the names of the colours, according to which lاخضر, green, signifies with regard to life plentiful; اضُّنر, yellow, applied to "the beloved one," the golden coin; l', blue, with reference to enemy, the blue-eyed Greek, as the inveterate enemy of the Arab; l, red, speaking of death, death in battle. The literal and metaphorical meanings of the rerbs which accompany these nouns, will be gathered from the Dictionary. 13 . is explained by the commentators as $\alpha$. الور , water (brightness) of the face, i.e. face in general, cheek. 14. يُقُذيعا . . . . . الجِود, " into which parsimony sets a mote, while bounty plucks it out." 15 .



بِّزَزْ عجوز درّدبيس وانُشـاَت تتول

وصيتهم بـيّن الورى •سستفيض
ويطّعمور الّْيّيْ لِمَما غريض

22 ولا لـرؤع قال حـال البـريـو
بِــار جـود لـم آخلّها تغغيض
would make a rock to gush forth." 17. رواروى (pl. (ر) , reciters, allusion to a class of persons who in the times of early Arabic poetry, when the art of writing was unknown, corresponded to the Rhapsodist of ancient Greece. 18. ريّ., doubt, here doubtful state, uncertainty, insecurity. The metre is $س$, as explained p. 19, n. 41. 19. stands in the sense of vicissitudes of time, fortune, whose " downcast eyelid" means that she withheld from them her evil eye. 20. السّنة الشّهباء , the ashy year, ie. a year of drought and scarcity. 21. تُشَّبٌ, pass. ar. of يشُبّ ,شُبّ, q.v. The fem. refers to the broken plural نيران kindled at nighttime to attract the attention of stray wanderers. 22. حال البريض, choking hinders (in the full form of the proverb "hinders from verse," (دون التريض), reply of the poet 'Ubaid ibn Abas to Nu 'main (according to others Munsir), king of Hirah, who had doomed him to death, but wished him, before dying, to recite one of his most celebrated poems (see Arab. Prov. i. 340, where also

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { •ا بات جار لهـم سـاغبـا }
\end{aligned}
$$



 والنُرْخي ها تآتلي 25 تشُتنكي هوَّلالا نـادؤه بـدمْـُع يـغنـيض
26 وجابر العـغـم الكسير المهـيض وِّ دنس اللذّمّ نـقتيّ رحيضن
 وئغْم الـشُّكُّر الطَّويل العريض
29



يـا رازت المنّعّاب في عُشٌّه


 فوالّذي تعغنو النّواصي



another story on the origin of the saying is related). 23. . pret. 4 of ged, q.v., is the reading of de Sacy, confirmed by my MS., while the Beyrout edition has ignernel, pass. of the same form, and
 8 of ألو , q.v. 26. . 1 .
 (pl. of ناصية) shall bow down," ie. the faces in humility and anxious expectation. 29. سود وبيض, black (of the infidels) and white (of the believers), see Qur'ân iii. 102. 30. صغّعْ , side of the face, cheek. 31. صدعصت اغعشار التلوب, she cleft the pieces of the hearts, for "she cleft our hearts in pieces." 32. خبايا (pl. of خبئة), things hidden (in the bosoms of our garments), ie. gifts of money. 33. $\tau^{\tau}$ (v.n. 8 of $\sim \bullet$, of which latter the preceding $\tau^{\chi_{0}}$ is the preterite), the seeking of a gift, begging alms, a meaning omitted, by

بَّله يُّتاح


 في الُعُشا رانْلست



 المغّرّيّي واندفـع يُئشد

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { وهـل درى كُـْـَ غــؤري }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text {, }
\end{aligned}
$$

oversight, in our Dictionary. 34. $\tau^{24}$, يرّتانح, pret. and aor. 8 of حور , q.v. ${ }^{35 \text {. }}$.


 knowing, for "would I knew," " thoroughly idiomatic phrase. The metre of these lines is Heren $^{\circ}$, as explained p. 12, n. 55. 41. 4 , a known form, opposed to to and at one time I am S Sakhr, at another time the sister of Sakhr. The latter, son of ' $A \mathrm{mr}$ ibn Ḥ̂rris, of the tribe Sulaim, was a cele-





brated warrior poet, and his sister Tumâzir, surnamed al-Khansâ, from the shape of her nose, which was upturned like that of a gazelle, the most distinguished poetess of the Arabs at the time of Muhammad. Al-Khansâ's elegies on the death of her brother Sakhr, to whom she was passionately attached, were unsurpassed in their kind, and she had the proud satisfaction to recite them to the Prophet himself, when 'Abbâs, her son from her second husband, Mardâs, joined him in the eighth year of the Hijrah at the head of a thousand men of the Banû Sulaim. 43. ونونسك عـذري, my excuse then is before thee, for " take then my excuse." 44. جـلميـة压, " the clearness of his case and the marvel of his perversity." Chenery translates, according to the reading of de Sacy, "Now when the clearness of his case appeared to me," etc. This, however, is inaccurate. Instead of "شهرت علي with the nominative the Beyrout edition and my own MS. read שلم with the oblique case, which means "when I perceived, became aware of." Would signify "helped me." Perhaps "َأَر عليّ taken in the sense of command, authority to command, power, and , I perceived the brilliancy of his command of speech, and the novelty
 and the following

## ASSEMBLY XIV. CALLED "OF MECCA."










1. the Pilgrimage of Islâm, on which see Hughes Dictionary of Islâm, s.v. Hajj. 3. ir, filth, squalor, a word taken from Qur'ân xxii. 30, which Rodwell translates: "Then let them bring the neglect of their persons to a close." It is the state of being dirty during the time of $i h r a m$, when it is unlawful to shave the head, clip the beard, or pare the nails, typical of the state of moral uncleanliness of the Pilgrim, which is to be removed by the visitation of the holy places. 4. 5. طِرافـ, a leather tent ; the following ظِرَفرافـ is pl. of polite,












بِّد الوجى واليّع بِ


17


emboldening him, setting him at ease. 9. خافٍ , hidden. 10. كافٍ,
 12. . $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{H}}$, " a fragrant tree of the desert, also (applied to) the Aloes, the Myrtle, and the like," to give the explanation of the b as". 13. فتالي, my boy (see Grammar, p. 152, 76). 14. 14, the elder, the elder! ie. let the elder speak first, a highly idiomatic expression, in which one of the repeated words is said to take the place of the verb. 15. الد, stretched out (see Qur'ân lxix. 30, and the

 down with me, for " $m y$ beast has broken down." The regular con-
 with, ie. whose beast has fallen. As the text runs ${ }^{5} \mathrm{f}$ "I am a man," remains elliptical, and Abut Raid takes up the tale in his own name again. The metre of the verses is $;<, \rho$, 3rd

 mustard seed of gold, for "as much as a mustard seed of stamped gold." 19.0 داعو , pl. of 0 , anything which causes. 20.
 gifts. 22. حُبـي (حبـو (pass. pret. of , has been gifted, received
 doctrine, creed. 24. (رضّرضّ (pass. pret. of had been made to suck. 25. عـتّ, he neglected his filial or paternal duty, as the





case may be, here the latter. 26. لا فُض نركت, may thy mouth not be harmed, which the commentators explain: " may thy teeth not be
 Metre جركت Persian
 a kind of pasted meat. 32. ثراريد, broth in which bread crumbs and pieces of meat are steeped. 33. 8 . B , a sauce for dates made by boiling to thick consistency the seeds of the colocynth. 34. اياد,




for ايائى , pl. of in the sense of bounties ; the preceding ايّدي plur. of the same, in its literal meaning " hands." 35. واصـلع, any-
 .ز. ز. . folds, ie. limits. 37. contenting itself, the fem.
 of the 1 st person suffixed (see reference to the Grammar given in note 13 above). 39. عُعقُبـى تـتَنغيس, , the consequence of or requital for the relieving (تنغيس, v.n. 2 of نغس, q.v.). 40. نتا نـُ (pl. of
 the primitive verb, q.v. 42. . j (pl. of 4 y ), mantles, robes, to which the thanks of the two supplicants are compared on account of
 especially for murder, has here the meaning of "due." 44. حُبُكت (pl. of الٍّقطات (حباكت) the waistfolds of the skirt. The properry speaking, is a kind of body-veil, tied by a woman round her waist in such a manner that the upper part hangs down over the lower as far as the knees, the lower reaching down to the feet. Abut Bakr's daughter $A$ smâ' was called the owner of the two waist-cloths because in the night of Muhammad's flight to the cave she tore her waistcloth in two, one half to serve as a tablecloth for the Prophet, the
 بـل جـلّ معَرونكم وجلّى فـتلـّـت له فدِنّا
 اؤطانه واَنشد الشٌّهيق يُلْعَّم لسانه


 الوداع وولّى
other as a handle for his skin-bag. 45. عده عٌرْقُوبب, the promise of 'Urqûb, a man proverbial for "breaking his word" (see Arab. Prov.
 allusion to Qur'ân, xii. 67, 68. 47. עِنّا (Unp. of (U), reward us. 48. أفدّنـا with kasrah under فـنا , profit us; with fathah over it, we have profited thee. 49. دُرَيرّة (dim. of ر) (山), little house, "cot." 50. (ع) الاعادرّ pl. of , the enemies, referring to the Crusaders, who
 12 of $\dot{\boldsymbol{y}}$ ), was drowned.

## ASSEMBLY XV. CALLED "THE LEGAL."

## الَّققاهة الخـامسة عشرة الغرضيّة










1. هاهاهية الربابر, flowing with clouds. 2. a nightdark night. Comp. p. 39, n. 28. 3. أُغثرضت (pass. pret. 4 of غ in q. v.) Chenery translates "I had not closed my eye," following
 rhyme seems to plead in favour of the text above. 4. duad, humble. 5. لعلّ غرّس . . . أَتُّر, "perchance the plant of wishing has now borne fruit." For the نصّ of the subject after
 an adjective of the measure فُعلان , which forms the fem. therefore imperfectly declined (see Grammar, p. 100, 3, d). ايوأ . 7 , (v.n. 4 of اوىى), reception into an abode, " sheltering." The following غيّر may be read with fathah, drama, or tanwin of the latter.














2. الكخلوهـا بسلا, "Enter ye into them with peace," quotation from
 to his voice. 10. نتّ (agent 8 ), one who examines money. 11. رُجَمُ, رغيّب, the throwing out of surmises, doubtful guess.
 13. آخذّنت في كينف ,أيّن, "I I took to How? and Where ?" ie. to inquire after his health and abode. 14. ابكِلغني ريقي, let me swallow down my spittle, an ancient phrase, corresponding to our " let me fetch my breath" (see the book of Job, vii. 19). 15. سؤُت ظطئّ ",
 angered me. 17. (المة ( 3 of (أها المِّة . people of affection, loving friends. 20. لا آباكك, thou who hast no













(known) father, i.e. 0 thou base-born, or according to others, " mayst thou become fatherless," but in either case mostly used playfully, like the phrase so well known to the readers of the Arabian Nights, , Allah confound thee." 21. , قاتلكت الللّه idle words, ie. empty talker, an equally playful reply to the above
 time of summering. 24. لـسان, تناهيا, the tongue of its perfection. 25. شُشرى شُشتری, q.v. agent 8 of is also the name of the planet Jupiter, taken from the rarer signification "to shine," on account of the peculiar brilliancy of that luminary. 26. زاز أزرأ , ven. 8 of q.v. 27. or الورد ببرض, with a driblet from the watering, ie. with
 of that day, for "the length of that cloudy day." 29. vi $_{\text {(pret. }}$












of $0 \times 0$ ), inclined, declined, "bent" (to the setting). The verb occurs in the Qur'ân lxvi. 4, in the sense of "swerving" (from truth and
 liver. Notice the imperfect declension of حرّ حرّ (Grammar, p. 102, 4). 31. Uرا الذّنُب , the wolf's disease, ie. hunger as ravenous as that of a wolf. 32. عطط, qt/ q.v. 33. .بُرح, the paroxism of a fever, leading to a crisis, severe disorder.
 pret. 1 and 8 of فوت, q.v. 36. دروس, either v.n. of $د س ر$, blotting out, or pl. of $\omega^{\prime} j$, studies, lessons, schools. 37. (w) (pl. of
 worn-out way-marks; the preceding is pl. of the same word (pl. of رُّبٌ and

أُنُّنِا في قـضيّة حان عنها









p,..., " and many a shot is without a shooter," a proverbial phrase meaning that often he who is no practised bowman, hits the mark by chance. 42. . 1 , has shunned from it. The metre of the verses is خغخيغ, as explained p. 78, n. 50, with occasional change
 brother both by father and mother, who was a Muslim, free, pious," and therefore fully entitled to inherit from the deceased man. 44. فرْضها, her share, ie. the fourth part of her husband's property, if he leaves no children, or the eighth, if he leaves offspring (see Qur'ân iv. 14). 45. نــنـ, a clear text, and indisputed ordinance of
 expert in it, a proverbial phrase for which see Arab. Prov. ii. 109. 47. إبْب. .كجّدتها, a son of prolonged stay in it, ie. thoroughly acquainted with it, at home in it. 48. صرم and صرّ (imp. of صِرْ (respectively, q.v. 49. be or get thee with me, ie. come along. 50. كما حكم اللّ, as Allah has commanded,

هـ التّبوت











allusion to Qur'ân, xxxiii. 53. 51. التّبوبت, the ark, here that of Moses, mentioned Qur'ân, xx. 39. The following simile of the spider's web is also borrowed from the Qur'ân, xxix. 40. 52. تـروّسِّ ; $\dot{\text {, the width or largeness of his arm, i.e. the extent of his }}$
 to dates, here the best (of what can be bought). The most delicate
 . . ...., the smart rider upon the desired steed, and the wholesome companion with the hurtful that is companied with, meaning the ruddy dates placed upon the luscious cream, and eaten together so that the ripeness of the former may correct the riehness of the latter. 55 . لا تأكُل تثذّبِئها , she will not eat by her breasts, i.e. she will rather starve than live on the menial services of
 , حرّم اكل الكِّربا








 التّدتيق فاكّتّبَ وباللّه التّونيق


 be quicker? i.e. nothing was quicker. 59. $\varepsilon^{1 / 2}$ ar. of $\varepsilon^{15}$, q.v. is in the Beyrout edition followed by which words are found neither in de Stacy's test nor in my MS. 60. إضربَ . "strike host with host," either signifying, mix them (the dates and milk) together, or, as others explain, use both thy upper and lower teeth, "so as to enjoy the delight of life," ie. the meal
 ceding imperative, of حظيَيْ... q. q.v. (comp. also Grammar,

 him in his translation, but the above reading, in which my MS.










concurs with the Beyrout edition, seems more appropriate. The metre of the verses is خغنيف, like that of the preceding ones. 64. البِّ is nearer to the grandfather, which, being so, the case is, as if the man had died leaving children, and therefore in accordance with the law stated, note 44, the widow receives only the eighth portion of the inheritance, while her husband's grandchild, who is also her brother, takes main part of the property, and her brother-in-law goes empty-handed. 65. هـذي (ar. 8 (هتذيها),
 10 respectively of ثبشت, I had made true (the answer), and asked (from him) to verify (its correctness). De Say reads the © without tashdid, which would be the ard person, referring to Abut Zaid's entertainer, and translated by Chenery: "when he had understood the answer and verified its correctness." 67.
 family and the approach of darkness, a politer formula for the










following الْغُربَ, be off. 68. . . .
 ie. his mischievous disposition. 70 الأبواب 70 . . . . . . and the sky rained upon me, and the darkness made me to stumble, and the dogs barked after me, and the doors spurned me. The
 ing by means of the preposition, while, on the contrary, $\tau^{4}$ ت, with which we would expect a preposition, govern in idiomatic Arabic an accusative. Hariri, who in his grammatical work gu, (الغرّاص (the pearl of the diver) remarks, that it would be a vulgarism to say تلّبّ علئ, has, with evident intention, placed the two kinds of construction in contrast, as an instance of elegant and refined diction. 71. فشُركرا ليدز بيُضهار, so thanks be to its white hand, in allusion to Qur'ann, vii. 105, where it is said that Moses, before Pharaoh, drew forth his hand from his bosom and it was white in the eyes of the beholders (its former colour, according to Muslim interpretation, having been brown or red).




وتلّمت الضيافة ثلات


 ليُلتي بطيئة الصبّح

By this allusion to Moses, "white hand" becomes equivalent to a hand able to work wonders and bestow favours. 72. آحبّب بلقائكS, how dear is the meeting with thee, a formula of admiratron, as p. 25, n. 33. 73. عطس آنْف الصباح, the nose of morning sneezed, meaning the first of the morning dawned, when the Muezzin calls to prayer. 74. الضيافت ثلاءث, " the entertainment of a guest is three days," a celebrated tradition according to which the host shall treat his visitor on the first day with large kindness and courtesy, on the second and third with his own usual fare; then he shall give him the $\neq \underset{\sim}{\boldsymbol{z}}$, namely, travelling provision for a day and night, and what exceeds this, is alms. The metre of the verses following is خغينس, as above.

## ASSEMBLY XVI. CALLED "OF MAGHREB."

## الهقاهة السادسة عشرة الهغربِّةُ








1. صلووت المغْرِب, the prayer of sunset, offered a few minutes after the sun's disappearance, is the fourth of the ceremonial day, but the first of the civil day, which is reckoned from sunset to sunset. The following Africa from Tunis to Morocco. 2. بغضّلُ, in its completeness (بكمالمها), or according to others in public, that is in a mosque, which is considered more meritorious than prayer in private. 3. بنُنْله, with what is optional of it, meaning the two rak'ahs or inclinations, which are not فرُ , ie. prescribed by the religious law, but which may be omitted without sin (see the article Prayer
 drawn apart." 5. صغُّو, read with any of the three vowel-points on the $ص$, is the most select part of anything (hence a name of Muhammad as the best of mankind); here a select company of friends. 6. طלل (5 of ), one who plays Tufail, i.c. intrudes











upon. For this proverbial prototype of spongers see Arab. Prov. ii. 838. A self-invited guest after his pattern is called وارش, when he joins a banquet, and واغل, when the occasion is a drinkingbout. 7. حـلّوا لي الكُمبـي , they loosed their loops to me, i.e. rose to me, from the manner of sitting at ease adopted by the Arabs of the desert when there was nothing to lean the back against. They drew their knees to their bodies, and kept them in that position, either by knitting their hands before them, or holding a sword in front, or tying them with some improvised sash to the back. To loose the حبي means therefore, to stand up, and to bind the حبـي, to sit down. 8. الكلمتمتين, the two
 salutations, i.e. the prayers of two rakiahs, to be said on entering
 "lank-bellied." 10. .


 تتدرّج الزّيادات مسن بعده فيربّ:





(comp. Qur'ân, v. 112). 11. عُيون (pl. of عـيّ ), here " choice points." The second ${ }^{\text {r }}$ is used in the sense of springs or
 virgin phrases, similar to 1 , رسالتَ عذَ, p. 44, n. 5. 13. يُرْبّ (2 of E $\quad$ ), should quadruple, make or produce four. As they were five, supposed to be sitting in a circle, the left-hand neighbour of the beginner was the fifth in order, and would have to produce a string of seven words (يُسِّع), a task which fell upon the narrator, as the man on his right had started first. For the legend of "The Sleepers in the Cave," see Qur'ân, xviii. 14. لُ لُ Cf blame a brother who is sulky, peevish, or wearisome. 15. كبّرُ رجاء اجر ربّكُ, make great thy hope in the reward of (from) thy Lord. The first and last of these words occur in the Qur'în ( where also a second accidental instance of this kind of anagram is
 إنا ابرّ يَّمُم ness, gains increase. Notice the apocopated aorist in accordance with

 -ه يطّعم الى الن ركد النّسيم وحصّعص النّسليم فتلّست لاصّعابي وو حضر



 العظيم استيلاد العظيم والإستشَفـاء بالسّقيم وفؤق كلّ ذع علّم عليم

 انا لّّ وملمكت بذل

 اسَـل ${ }^{\text {ج }}$
every one who blabs to thee, and thou wilt be wise" (تكسّ , apoc.
 before Iyâs, for whom see p. 56, n. 33. 20. نتصوب ضڭ̌ضا , the drying up of our shallow water ("pool"). 21. عليم . . . . . وفوت and there is one learned above all the learned, quotation from Qur'ân, xii. 76. 22. بذل . . . . . لُ لِّ Ht take refuge (imp. of with every trusty patron (lit. one in whom hope may be placed), who, when he has collected and possesses, gives freely. 23. (~) imp. of lm , q.v. The metre of these verses is عروض , end , as
 (imp. 4 of بيّن), put afar, separate from, cut. 26. ${ }^{\prime}$. 1





فـانـووا الانام فـضـائـلا



 governing by the preposition ب), cast it away. 29. الزّفر , pret. 8 of $;$; $;$, q v . The metre of these verses is as explained p. 35,
 pl. of فاضلة, in the sense of favour, gift, bounty. 32. حارزّ pret. 3 of $\boldsymbol{\text { حور, q.v. 3. باقلا . . . . . . فوجدّت, I have found }}$ Sahban in their presence a Bâquil. The former has been mentioned in Assembly V. (see p. 36, n. 3). Bâqil, of the tribe Rabi'ah, or, according to others, of Ipad, was afflicted with an impodiment of speech which rendered him taciturn to a degree. Once he was carrying home a fawn which he had bought for eleven dirhams, and, on being asked how much he had paid for it, he expanded in answer his fingers with outstretched arms, and put out his tongue, of which ingenious laconism the fawn quickly availed itself to regain its freedom (comp. Ar. Prov. ii. 146). 34. لألائر, agent of , used adverbially, begging; the following is the same form of سيل, pouring. 35. وابل, rain in heavy drops, "a flood,"















opposed to the preceding حيا كئز er سُلِب المال shower. 36), treasure of him that is reft of wealth! i.e. how fortunate is the poor man, who need not fear the dangers of a lonesome journey. 37. إِّ الغاسِق قد وقب, allusion to Qur'an, cxiii. 3 (I take refuge to the Lord of the daybreak) against the mischief of the first darkness when it overspreadeth. 38. نتّب, pret. 8 of انْتغب, q. 39. ج. جئ ج. pret. pass. of to come, governing by the pro-









 وخاطبَ بهات وجاربَ بسونـ



wearying ways. 45. قُؤيرَة, diminutive of


 hibitive of قرُب, here "defer." Metre as in Assembly I. p. 14, n. 72. قابِ (next year), and the following end-rhymes are to be read with kasrah, here long by poetical license. 49. حابل, one who sets nets or springe for the birds, " snares." 50. لا توغِلّ energetic prohibitive 4 of وغل, q.v. 51. سؤنس, particle indicating a near future, here "bye-and-bye." 52. 5 , 1 , what is distant, opposed to the following عا جل , what can be gotten quickly, "what
 ,كثير مواصلة , who visits or importunes much, "the clinging guest."


 بوجور باسرة وصعّتة خابسر8
 neglect (ar. 4 of , لغ, q.v.). 57. خغَّه العقل 8 , explained by

## assembly XviI. Called "the reversed."

المـقاهةX الدّابعة عشرةٌ القهعريّة¹




 account of the address contained in it, which gives a perfect sense whether its words are read in their natural order, or from the end
 حرط and $₹$ respectively, places to which a thing is thrown














of the preceding لدلّ; for the proverbial phrase, "to cast one's bucket amongst the buckets," comp. Arab. Prov. ii. 260, 436.
 off." 7. 7 . , shears here called dry, because not used during the greater part of the year; some MSS. read $\alpha$, a tick or louse.
 gifted with." 9. 10. يُ يُشْ , nor. 4 of he strikes without killing, so that the wounded animal dies a lingering death. 11. الْنغاض, inf. 4 of qu. The following إضضرار, inf. 8 of ضرّ 8 ,
 our pledge for this. 13. نسَّ i.e. forms as it were two different tissues of meanings, according to being read from the beginning or the end. The same idea is con-



 - •





vexed by the clauses preceding and following. 14. 1. 1 , pret. pass. of كلمٌّ الإِنصات . 15. the word (command) of listening in
 lit. of the number (i.e. of days which must elapse before a repudiated wife can be sent away). 17.
 where sagacity is to be shown. 19. قدحَّنا, we, i.e. I, will strike fire, implying at the same time, according to the double meaning of the verb, and in opposition to the preceding lucian, an insinuation of blame. 20. verbal nouns of var var var and سرح respectively, q.v. 21. إِرَ, imper. 4 of , q.v. 22. يرح السُتثُّبت del, listening to you and obedience, the phrase so frequently occurring in the Arabian Nights, "I hear you and obey." 24. in en, work, production, here "creature." 25. رَبٌ," the perfecting."




 العشرات يدّ حضض ${ }^{34}$ المورّات



26. تُعنُّأن, "index," or title-page, frontispiece. 27. تباشير المِشُر, the gleams of cheerfulness (in a man's face). 28. ort ont ont , infinitive 3 of 1 29. قنصى , q.v. 30. 30 , ar. 8 of eloquence in speech is witchcraft to hearts, allusion to a saying ascribed by tradition to Muhammad; some speech is as witchcraft. 31. خخلائق , pl. of خليتة, created being, man, and of position; the somewhat vague sense of these various phrases allows either meaning to be taken first or second. 32. يُشباين ال., amor. 3 of بين, separates from, ie. is incompatible with self-restraint.
 35. 2 ة.
 v.n. of اور, here bestowal of provisions. 39. صدر, one who takes the seat of honour, "prince;" the second is taken in its literal
 slanderer, defamer, respectively. 41. .4 ${ }^{\circ}$ ", what draws upon,






 الاحْماد 50 . ${ }^{50}$.


 44. الخّططا, pl. of the first in the sense of rank, dignity, power ; the second in that of risk, danger. Similarly in the clause following the pl. اققدار is used first for powers, influential positions; secondly for divine powers, "providence." 45. 跳bl, infin. 4 of
 aor. pass. 4 of ${ }^{\text {تُلقي }=\text { ( } ل \text { (which is the reading of some MSS.). }}$ Others read تُلفي, is found, when the meaning of the phrase would be by persistency in asking or obtrusiveness the thing sought for is obtained, in accordance with the proverb,
 respectively), men's values are distinguished. 49. نيُ, aor. of
 meaning. ' 50 . Jhat $^{2}$, inf. 4 , here with passive signification, of









 برسالته الفريدة ورأهُلوحته ${ }^{62}$ المغيدة





 56. بbleo, pl. of eh er, q.v. 57. is with secrets, ie. is shown in keeping them. 58. عِشظ, ven. from, admonition.
 the noble, i.e. are trusted to the keeping of the noble. 61. نِقر, pl.

 quotation from Qur'ân, lvii. 29. 64.
 God grant thou be Abut Raid, imitation of an utterance of Muhammad, on seeing a friend at a distance. 67. ل $ل$



 the Power of God and our return to Him," two verbs derived from the leading words in the phrases $ل$
 God, and to Him we return. 69. .
 $\smile \smile-\smile-, \smile \smile-\smile-\mid \smile \smile-\smile-$, except in the first line, where, of course the last foot is $\smile \smile-\smile--$, as in the It will be noticed that the final word is used in each line
 pret 4 of
 setting, opposed to the preceding deb be re rising. 74. نوي, here
 بعيدة, distant, " afar." 76. ايادِيَ سبا, " like the bands of Saba," allusion to the bursting of the dyke of Mârib in Yaman, a celebrated event in early Arab history, by which the descendants of Saba, the Sheba of Genesis $\mathbf{x}$. 28, were scattered to the extremities of Arabia, and into Syria and Irak.

## ASSEMBLY XVIII. CALLED "OF SINJAR."

المقاهة الثّالمنت عشرة السّنجاريّة






1. با'ا'تحو, tor. of the sons of Numair, descended from Ghatafan, and dwelling in the plains beyond the mountains which separate Tihâmah from Najd. They are one of the three $\underset{\rightarrow \quad \text { جات or independent tribes of the Arabs, and em- }}{\text { om }}$ phatically called th, جشر العرب, with allusion to the second meaning of خ خيَر وْ , owners of wealth and substance, meaning goods ready at hand and provisions for future use (comp. Arab. Prov. ii. 634). 4.
 of a town in 'Irâqu'l-'ajam. 6. مر'g', pret. 4 of ملg, q.v. 7. آلفزفُلمى . . . . . دعا ", he invited to his banquet the people in general, not a number of special or selected guests," which latter


القافلة وجمع فييا بيّن الفريضة والنّانلّهُ فلمّا اجَبْناه مناديه وحللّنا


 بالظّيب العميم وسيق اليه شرّب oo تسنيم ${ }^{14}$ وسفرعن ${ }^{15}{ }^{15}$ مرالى وسيم



to الفريضه والنافلة is Assembly xxvii, q.v. الهّل الوبر والمدر of
 is akin to فُرض ونـغنّل, applied to prayer, where it means obligatory and superogatory, and consequently would indicate here persons whom the host was obliged to invite, on account of their position, and those whom he invited of his free-will. 9. اجبَبنا, pret. 4 of
 soft food, the eating of which requires the use only of one hand, or solid food to be broken or pulled to pieces with both hands. The expression originated with the blind poet Hassân ion Ŝâbit, a contemporary and eulogist of Muhammad. 11. خلَ خس = was fair. 12.
 14. تسنّنيم, name of a fountain in Paradise, for which see Qur'ân, lsxxiii. 27. 15. سرفـر عن, disclosed. 16. pret. 8 of
 following ينادى, aor. pass. 4 and 3 of 3 od and respectively. Other MSS. read ننادي and , that we should send forth, that we should cry. 19. يا لِلتَشارات , revenge! a cry uttered in calling


 الى





to take revenge for murder. 20. كتدا, ii ثـهود, as Qudâr amongst Samûd. For S. Samûd, the inhabitants of al-Hijr, between Hijâr and Syria, see Qur'ân, vii. 71-77, and passim. They were idolaters, and God sent to them the Prophet Ṣ̂lih to convert them, who, at their demand, brought out from a rock a she-camel in sign of his mission. Qudâr, one of their number, was a fierce opponent of the prophet, and killed the camel by houghing her, thereby provoting the wrath of God and bringing destruction upon his people, an event which gave rise to the proverb here alluded to: "More ill-omened than the hamstringer of the she-camel." 21. "ج " apocopated aorist in the sense of preterite, from 1 , إبرار . 22 v.n. 4 of , q.v. 23 . آشلنا, pret. 4 شول , of which the following شائلّة is active participle with passive signification. 24. خلم dun was free from guilt (from the sin of breaking his oath). 25. 26. صِرّي, here strict, firm. 27. حرّي, fem. of حرّا "thirsty," applied to the vow " eager to be fulfilled," ie. strong,
 fairness of his seeming" (comp. p. 35, n. 79). 30. donner $^{\text {, v.n. of }}$
 ازنّه حت




 العصّم


وسم , q.v., here "character." 31. عنّال~, it was with me, ie. in my mind, that, I fancied that. Similarly the following علي انّ, ", on (the supposition) that $=$ " in the belief that." 32. حُحبـبـب

 forms as under notes 33 and 34 , of عتر respectively (the former meaning "I drank wine (عُقار) with"). 36. آَّر, apocop. abr. of درى . The following ${ }_{\mathrm{w}}^{\mathrm{m}}$, corresponding to the preceding clause, means probing, testing, examining. 37. ${ }^{\circ}$, آزرت
 .رنس, 40. 40, the witchcraft of Babylon, where the two fallen angels, Hârût and Mârût, are held captive, and teach sorcery to mankind (comp. Qur'ân, ii. 96). 41. عصصّ, mountain goats. 42. . وأل , buried alive, in allusion to the practice of the ancient Arabs to bury female children alive, arising from a pessimist view, which one of their poets in the Hamâsah expresses in the words "to women death is the most generous
 with) the pipes of David, the word $\tilde{\Pi}$ being pleonastic and having

 كان كلميله زعيها









(according to others in Ratan) and أشّاق Ishâqq in Ibrâhìm were the most famous musicians, the former at the time of $M u^{\prime}$ âwiyyah, the latter, like the flute-player Zunâm mentioned presently, of
 begone! 46. ${ }^{\text {j }}$; here $=$ زعيم stands for كنيل, one who stands bail for, is surety (for the listeners




 Satịh of the tribe Banû Ziti, a famous diviner. 56. يُليُ, agent 4 of $\tau^{\prime}$ in the sense of shining, flashing. 57. وشُل, falling in drops, trickling; here waning, "decay," وشُّك , which is the reading of


على ذلكت الزّزمان يؤم او يؤْمان حتّى بدا لامير تلّكت المدرة وراليها
 عارض










 ie. court, of his prince, قيّل being a name more especially applied to the kings of Himyar. 64.

 pret. 4 of armour or "breastplate." 71. ناشُرا أُنْئّه , stretching his ears, proverbial expression to indicate eagerness of desire or greed. 72.



 teeth. 79. $\sqrt{T}$, pret. of $ا ل /=$, and, like this, governing the

ايتاعا


 عليه سيّل يميني ولذلكم السّبب لم تمّمّتة اليّه يميني





objective. 80. إيّقاع, v.n. 4 of وقع, q.v. 81. تِرأع, تقريـع, v.n.
 (ا لat, "a proverb
 treacherous (betraying the contents) than glass. 85. حُحْمّتم, pret. pass. of حرم, you have been forbidden, i.e. "hindered." Metre
 of قُطافة respectively, q.v. 87. سأرّنق , ar , preceded by the particle $س$, giving it the force of a near future. 88 . تليدي وطا, b , my (possessions, here "resources") inherited (" old") or newly-acquirod ("new"). 89. لذّيذ الذّ , formed

 follows is an allusion to Abut Lahab, one of the most fanatical opponents of Muhammad, and his wife called the bearer of firewood, against whom chapter exi. of the Qur'Ân is directed (which












compare). 91. ن 1 , نُخْلُ = who mixes in another's affairs, intimate. The following فون 4 , who causes to lose, harms, injures. 92. . 1
 "persistence in aversion." 94. يـتّئب, dor. 8. of وأب, q v. 95. أُبيّات . 1 , dimin. of اب'باتابا, some verselets, in which reading my MS. agrees with
 " a driving forth to his devil," allusion to Qur'ân, vii. 12, and following. 98. بـتّ طلات الكُعبُر , "he made an irrevocable divorce

 respectively. 102. .

ونديم


ذا ذها -منه قتلمبي بها جنالا كلـيـهـا 107


عنه سبَكي 110 له مريدا الئيها
 خلَّته تبّل ان .جمُرْب 106 الّفا


 وتوسٌ وٌ



comp. Qur'ân, xvii. 12 ; xxi. 38. 103. وند, " there was a companion." For this initial use of $g$, instead of $\quad$, see Grams. p. 198. The metre of the verses is خغينـ as p. 78, n. 50. 104. , قلى , agent of the sense of "hating." 105. which in the preceding line was equivalent to قريّ, relation, friend, signifies here "tepid water." 106. كليمًا . 107, wounded; in the objective case as predicate of قلَبّي, governed by
 (to be) spoken to, is a name of Moses $=$ he who conversed with God. 108. $\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{K}}^{\mathrm{T}}$, , one to be driven away with stones, an attribute of the devil. 109. جلّى , كشفت = 2 of , governing the per-

 ie. "he would blow nothing but," a simoom. For the interchange
 following بان , 1st and 3 rd sing. pret. of بيـ , in the sense of

 ودعاني الى هوى الـلمّئَل ان كان سوال الدّجى رقـيـبـا كتوها



 الُجّنّة 118 ولا يس هــنّزلة اللبُرار في مؤن الاسرار فـلا تولها


كا كا كان , For these so-called sister-forms of also belongs the subsequent غدا, pret. of غدر, see Tram. p. 242. 113. كُلْفیى, aor. pass. 114. كفى, here "he has enough of," governing the
 he invited him to (objective). 117. صماف , vt الغرب, vessels of
 are not as the people of the Garden," quotation from Qur'ân, lix. 20, meaning that the vessels of silver have not the objectionable qualities which Abut Raid had attributed to those of glass. 119. يسـع, air. of $\varepsilon^{2}$, here $=j$...., it is allowed or lawful. The following
 hibitive 4 of $ل$, bestow not upon them, ie. "show them not." 122. . ولا تُلدیق هوردا بعال, " nor count Hûd with "Âd." Hûd was the Prophet sent to "Âd, the people of the Aḥkâf in Haman, from their midst, who, however, would not believe in his preaching, and




 الترّز








were destroyed by a hurricane (see Qur'ân, lxix. 6). 123. اتُرَّأوا , سورز النَّح , read, ie. quote from the Qur'ân the chapter of Victory, Surah xviii. revealed at the Peace of Hudaibiyah, and recited by Muhammad on his entry into Mecca. 124. الْندِهِال, v.n. 7 of 7 , q.v. 125.

 above, note 120. 130. عدلع, his number, i.e. the number of his friends. 131. قسّلف 1 , قدّم = 4 , he put forward.

 here "assembly."

## ASSEMBLY XIX. CALLED "OF NASIBIN."



روى المارث



1. نزابتَ عُريَّم, one little year (dim. of عام). This means in the time just gone before, and is equivalent to ${ }^{\prime \prime}$ " (some little while ago). The preceding note, and the words following within inverted commas, are a translation from the corresponding passages in the Commentary, which Harìrì himself has subjoined to the present Assembly, and which it is therefore needless to reproduce in the original. 2. 'انَو, pl. of 'sg, lit. the setting of a star, while its opposite constellation, called رقیش , is rising in the east. Applied to the stars forming the 28 mansions of the moon, by these settings and risings the seasons are determined, and the انْواs الفئيّ indicate the rainy season, which is of paramount importance for the Arabs. 3. رئ: نصـ نيبين, the tract of Naṣibîn, the Nisibis of the classics, between the Upper Euphrates and Tigris. 4. © 0 , a camel of Mahrah in Haman; " are adduced for giving this name to lances. One is that they were
 when a thing is hard and strong. Others assert that the name is derived from Samhar, the husband of Rudainah, both of whom











fashioned lances." A third explanation is that they were made at
 on emaciated beast." 6. ضربّت , hit upon
 had travailed. 9. المُصيبين . . . . . .... " now stumbling with the crazed, now winning with the fortunate" (for the double meaning of خـبـط, underlying this translation of Chenery, see Dictionary). 10. صِرر , دُرر , pl. of دِّرّة respectively. 11. and are the names of the first and second arrows in the game of 0 ; the phrase therefore means that his single lot, the arrival at Nasîîn, had become doubled by the meeting with Abut




 عقُوته موجنين
 اسالوا الغروب ${ }^{18}$ وعّوّا الجبيوب






 فدخل موذنا

غلق, "his pledge was forfeit," ie. his case was hopeless. 17. , حيُرأن, bewildered. Metre as p. 14, n. 72. 18. غُرْب, pl. of a large bucket of leather, here metaphorially used for the lacrimal ducts. 19. غالن , pret. of had
 (two) lips parted with a smile;" notice the agreement of the adverbial adjective with the preceding noun in number, with the noun following in gender. 22. . Jo last gasp; the following s
 meaning a trance. 23. 24. ${ }^{\text {a }}$, for it is as though (he did, ie. were able to do, so and so). 25. ساقاكم الترّا, ard of pledged you (were able to pledge you) in wine. 26. ان 4 , used adverbially "announcing." 27. لوتقيّنا, we met of him

$$
\text { Digitized by Microsoft } ®
$$






فيـها الـبـلايا تُمّمٌ تبَبلينـي ${ }^{38}$



Jg pat $\operatorname{lel}_{\substack{34}}^{33 \text { wa }}$


a prostrate thing, and a glib tongue, ie. "we found him prostrate, but his tongue going freely." 28. ا' ابُّتلوها, imp. 8 of جلو, see her (the bride, here improvisation) unveiled, "look on this" (the offspring of the moment). 29. عافاني اللـلّ (3 of of which the following تِنغّي is 2), "God has saved me." Metre dst


 "until the end of my feeding," أكل, food, here being synonymous with رززت, the sustenance allowed to me by divine decree. 33. حُ
 كُلمَيْب, the guarded domain of Kulaib Wâ'il, one of the most powerful chiefs of ancient Arabia, and by his sister Fâtimah, uncle of the celebrated poet Imru'l Qais. His guarded domain was the land, which he appropriated to himself, by placing a lame dog in its midst, and proclaiming, that wherever the sound of the barking could be heard, all others must abstain from pasturing their camels or sheep on that ground, while any game on it was declared to be under his protection. 36. اند, pret. of 0 دنو with the interrogative prefix أ 1 . 37 . حينٍ , for has its kasrah

قال فدعْونا له بامْتداد 39 الاجل وارُتداد الوجل ثـمّ تداعيّينـا الى التيام










 , ردّ rn respectively. 40 , ven. 8 of 8 of the magnet of my cheerfulness. 41. . 4 , cream, the best part, ; , the froth, that which is worthless. 42. يانع العديتد, ripening the orchard. 43. صلوا, imper. of وصل. To join one's rope, means to make alliance with him, to propitiate him. 44. الاثار
 sayings: "Help the wakeful devotions of night by sleep in the day," and: "Take the day-sleep, for Satan takes it not." 45.
 sleep, in accordance of the word of God (Qur'ân, xviii. 10): 'We smote upon their ears,' in explanation of which it is said, 'We deprived them (the sleepers in the eave) of hearing.'" 47. صرُنُنا,
 extremities (hand and foot)," a special term for the ablution. Uh أُ

للارْ"حال الى هـلْقى اللرحال فالّتعت ابو زيد الى شبّله وكان على


 المقلــبِ
and afternoon, so called because during them the recitation of the Qur'ân is under the breath." 49. أخ ال aor. of read with kasrah or fathah over the hamzah. 50. 8 . 8 , the Father of Indwelling (hunger). This and the subsequent kinyahs or nicknames (see Gramm. p. 221) belong to the so-called Tufaili idiom, and are explained in Harîri's Commentary as follows: أبو ابو عالنـ Father of Mâlik (the angel of hell); ابـ, جا, the Father of Assembling, is the $\boldsymbol{u}^{\prime}$ (tray or table on which food is served); أ:و, نُعـيَّم

 $=\mathcal{C}^{\check{L}}$, salt ; أبو جميل, Father of Comeliness = بقل, vegetables ;
 and vinegar ; البر. made of wheat, meat, and spices; المّ المنرج, Mother of Joyfulness
 الغْبيص, a dish of dates with flour and butter; ابو العلا, Father



 about between burning and torment, during the roasting. 52. $c^{c}$,










 hither! here! bring! The correctest form of the idiom is to use oo for sing. dual and plur. of both genders, witness Qur'ân, xxxiii. 18, 'those who say to their brethren, (come) hither to us,




 $\dot{\sim}$ after it ( says with regard to 'Omar, 'whenever the pious are mentioned


 oneself, here with eating. 58. اطغُ , imper.. 4 of 59. , لا تليّأسس, energetic prohibitive of as p. 35,



ودخان خـُبِ خيف منه فها استتبان لـه لـهـهـب





n. 80. 60. كم how many (see Gramm. p. 285). 61. على تغئُنه, immediately after, "straightway." 62. ترجّ, imper. 5 of The following (لإلاله ( $-|--\cup-|-$ ).

ASSEMBLY XX. CALLED "OF MAIYĀFĀRIQĪN."
الـهـقــاهـة العششَرون اللغـارقـبّة




1. . adjective of relation, of which, on account of its length, takes the




 كلالاسد والـّتّد ثُمّ قال
 رائـتـ في ريّعـان عمري اخـا






or meeting place. 4. طُرف, pl. of طُرنة, choice, novelty. 5. التُنام , ا, v.n. 8 of ${ }^{\text {. }}$. 6. 6 , with fatah or kasrah, here voice. 7. , نغَّاث العُقَد, one who blows on knots (a wizard), allusion to Qur'ân, cxiii. 4. The following نقد is an inferior kind of sheep, proverbial for vileness (Arab. Prov. i. 513). 8. عـندي يا, read




 13. نصّر, etc., quotation from Qur'ân, lxi. 13, which would appear irreverent in this connection, if the words were not used also in





,آض






the marriage rite with a similar purport. 14. غيد, pl. of غاد , q.v. 15. فنذّى, patient 2 of one to whom it is said, "may I be made thy ransom." 16. يـبّبّ n. 27.18 . اعَيى , pret. 4 of عیّ, baffled, nonplussed. 20. بيضن, plur. fem. of أبیض , fair
 respectively, here apocopated on account of the


 with the suffix of the first person. If there were a thong to my staff (to hold it firmer), is a proverbial expression for "if I had power or means." The following













 and 6 of ${ }_{\text {خ }}^{\text {خ }}$ and $d_{0}$ respectively (the last mentioned verb is missing in de Say and my MS., but given by the editions of Beyrout and Bulaq, and explained by the Muhît with عـج عـي (pl. of of the hollows" ( raise hopes, that will remain unfulfilled. 31. كُلْفَّ
 been urged to the clothing of the Ka'bah," a ceremony annually performed with great solemnity. 34. تاسّي, v.n. 5 of انسي, which followed by the preposition $ب$, is equivalent to 1 |
 over his rent and protected ( $ص$ ) his splayness of tooth (شغا) from examination or inspection, proverbial expressions for which see Ar. Prov. ii. 38. 37. أَضْرَ 1 lo, see p. 51, n. 75, and Gramme.








 اُ لُ stands in the stead of Masdar. 40. على غلَّلمُ a bowshot off. 41. تاتـلـكت اللّه, 42. God fight against thee (confound thee), a term of playful imprecation, well known from the Arabian Nights; for the following الْ الْعبك (40 and
 here gifts, presents. 44. at so-and-so, ie. at what had happened, "at the matter."

## ASSEMBLY XXI. CALLED "OF RAIY."

حـدّث العارقث بَّم هشّام قال عنيت

 زلَّت آخذ نغْسي بهذا الادب واخْهد به جشرة الغغضب حتّى صار




1. عنى عُى pass. I was engrossed with, gave care $=$
 me, from its twist away from me, ie. right from wrong, good from

 (willingly) obeyed. 7. ریی, name of a noted city in Persian Iraq, birth-place of Hârun al-Rashìd, and founded, it is said, by two brothers, Ray and Râz, from which latter the noun of relation
 ح حيّ According to others means clear speech, and ${ }^{-1}$, speech that is obscure. A similar expression نات ,بُكرَ, one morning. 10. جراه , locust (here collectively), so called


 حتّى انـضيّنا المى نال جمـع الامير والمأمور وحشد التّبية والمغّمور وفي







because it strips the ground of vegetation (يجّر). جياد
 ( $300-387$ A.I.) of whose eloquence the following specimen may be quoted: "Exalted be God, who has enabled man to speak by a piece of flesh (the tongue), to see by a piece of jelly (lit. fat, the eye),
 (apoc. ar. of كال), it made me not indisposed to, "it hindered me not from." 14. قسر أقاسي, ar. 3 of . The Bulaq edition reads , which it explains by أُقامي, but the former reading seems
 plural signification, unless we take it with the Beyrout edition as = ناقة ذلول . 16. . . .











$$
\text { يريى 32 تمّ الْنشد انْشّان وجل } 33 \text { بصؤت زجل }
$$





 habit. 23. عـشَّراء, fem. of purblind (she-camel). 24.
 the two caves, i.e. os et pudenda. 27. آلكك آم عليكّ, whether there is anything in thy favour or against thee, whether thou ownest or owest. 28. تركت and
 العشل المبَرور of رعى, q.v. 32. سؤف يُرى , pass. 4 of he will be shown (his work, $x^{\prime \prime}$ accusatives, that of the person becoming nominative in the passive).













destroyed. 37. نابن , noble, renowned, opposed to the preceding
 heights, "high places;" the following عةّ means فةّ الثواب ie. punishment. 40. الالِّه, see p. 150, n. 62. 41. لا aV تلُ prohib. of
 , heavy rain, which is the reading of de Sacs, my MS. and the Bulaq edition, the Beyrout edition has cloud. 43. قِش
 an expression borrowed from the law of inheritance, where it means that the aggregate of fractions to which the heirs of a property are entitled exceed the unity, and therefore necessitates a proportional reduction of the individual shares. But having also the meaning of an obligatory prayer, here that of sunset, the phrase signifies, that the time for it has fallen short, and that two prayers would have to be compressed into the remainder of

 مععرّضا بالامير













 1st ضرب：ここーこー｜ここーし－｜ここーし－，twice．50．
 ＂he weaves warp and woof．＂52．｜وتغا，with the final 4 of prolonged by metrical license，as in several of the lines following．

 saltish or bitter taste，and sweet water respectively．58．اسال，







 رعايته فلا تك


energetic passive of حشر, and 3 of respectively. Of the same form are the verbs in the line following. 62. شغا, here
 the following اجتنیى , the same form has the meaning "for him from whom he has taken anything wrongfully." Chenery translates, "whom he has chosen," following de Sacy who reads
 (Sherîsĥ), deceiving; the former applied to a breeze, the latter to lightning
 both houses, ie. the present world and the world to come. 69. يان
 see Qur'ân, ii. 201, where, however, this 5th form of لى ولى by most interpretators is explained by "turns away," while here it has the meaning of "he bears rule." 72. And masc. ar. pass., of
 . الوِّ . . . . . . is omitted in de Racy, who only refers to it in a note as the reading of some MSS., but it is given in the editions







 الطْرب ها لا لاتُّرب المثالث
 ,لا فـرى نـابـي حدّ 84 فارن
both of Bulaq and Beyrout. 73. كما تديّ تُدار , SW, as thou requites (or judgest) thou shalt be requited (or judged); comp. Arab. Prov.

 عليّه, "he conjured him," is the reading of de Sacs and of my

 reading of de Say and the Bulaq edition; the Beyrout edition and
 for thee is the one who leads aright, meaning himself, who can more completely satisfy Harris on the preacher's identity than any guess which Ḥ̂risis may have formed. 81. حِّث, who talks or converses with. Metre $ز$ ر. , as p. 25, n. 33. 82. اُطَرب, amor. 4 of طرب, 83. 83 .






 اتّ الجبراد عار88

Bulaq and Beyrout editions which invert the two words. 85. سُمهُ, etc., their "Sham, their Ham, and their Japhet," the three sons of Noah, who, after the flood, became as it were the heirs to the
 beyond 'Amer in 'Ubaid," lit. thou hast stood up to God and not (i.e. more than) 'Amr, a celebrated ascetic and preacher of the time of Caliph Mansûr, and one of the leaders of the sect of the Mu'tazilûn, for whom see the Article Mu'tazilah in Hughes' Dectionary of Islâm, p. 425. 88. علميُكت بالصدّق, keep to truth. Metre عريـع, dst 1 st
 folding, ie. inquiries by letters and writings. 91. what locust had carried him off, proverbial expression for "what had become of him."

## ASSEMBLY XXII. CALLED "OF THE EUPHRATES."

## الهقاهة الثنانيٌ والعشُرون الغراتيّة


 الماء الثغرات فاطنَّت






1. فنترات , intervals, here between wars, times of quiet. 2. irrigated land. 3. كُتّابب, pl. of أبرع ع 4. 4. باتبع , comp. of 5. بنو الغرات , the sons of al-Furât, a family of official scribes and dignitaries in the civil service of the Caliphate during the fourth
 equals of $\mathrm{Qa}^{\prime} \mathrm{q}^{\hat{a}}{ }^{\prime}$, son of Shaur, one of three men proverbial amongst the Arabs for their generosity, the two others being Ka'b ion Mâmah and Ḥâtim Taiy. For the former see Arab. Prov. ii. 540, where it is said of him, "No ill-fate has he who sits with al-Qa'qâ',"
 intimacy, their familiar friend. 9. ${ }^{\text {. }}$ بُ missioned. 10. 10 , $\mathrm{H}_{\text {, a }}^{\text {a }}$ a village with its fields, from the Persian , a market, market-town, village. 11. جورونا, pl. of جاري, جاريا

جامانت








here boats, which are called $\omega_{\text {Tشُ in }}$, high-sailed, in allusion to
 ie. standing firm, "immovable," another simile taken from the Qur'ân, xxvii. 90. 13. حباب ; the following ريب 7 , تُّساب 7 of = دعَّوني 14 , etc. Cheney, following de Sacy, translates: "Then they" called me to consenting, and invited me to accompany," but the Bulaq and Beyrout editions, my MS. and others, which I was able to consult, read as above: "Then they invited me to accompany them, whereupon I declared myself ready with the tongue of consenting." 15. 15 a a worn turban. 16. سكينة, calmness, composure. 17. . pass. 2 of $\operatorname{mand}_{\text {ش }}^{\text {ش }}$ respectively. The latter clause refers to a tradition, according to which Muhammad said: "If one of you sneeze let him utter ' Praise be to God,' and let those who salute him in return say, 'God have mercy on thee.'" An Arab legend, recorded by Tabani, has it, that Adam, when he awakened to life, sneezed and immediately exclaimed, "Praise to God," and Gabriel answered, "God have mercy on thee, Adam." 18. شُُور. pl. of










and كاتب prohib. 10 of نخاطِب . 21. خـنـو, one who addresses the congregation, and therefore chooses his words; حاطب, one who collects wood, meaning here, one who picks up his phrases at random. 22. تُسْس, , تُدرس, amor. pass. of in the double meaning of to copy, and to blot out, and of $د$, in the twofold sense of to study, and to erase, respectively. 23. .رحيّنة الاخبار, Juhainah for information, i.e. reliable for it. The commentators vary in the orthography of the name, some giving for it Jufainah, others Hufainah, but Sherishi declares the form adopted in the text to be the correct one, which is corroborated by Arab. Prov. ii. 71: "With Juhainah is the certain information." Here the purport of the proverb is the essential point: to tell how it originated would exceed our bounds. 24.
 after whom chapter xxxi. of the Qur'ân is named. 25. صِيِياصي, pl. of صيصة, here castles, fortresses. 26. نواصي, pl. of ناصية, forelocks, the taking of which is a symbol of victory over a foe.

العامي ويسّتنّنى ${ }^{27}{ }^{27}{ }^{28}$








 الاخْتلاف ${ }^{38}$ ومنّهم المستؤؤي اللّذي هو يد السّلُطان وتطّب الدّيوان
 slanderers. 29. جهاعانت, here tax-rolls, " registers." 30. فصّل, 1. distinction, judgment; 2. distinct part, detail, point. 31. تلْغيت , v.n. 2 of إتاو8, stitching together, fabrication, fiction. 32. tribute, taking tribute, tax, taxation. 33. تؤظيفن, v.n. 2 of وظف ,
 approaches, enters into. 35. 3 . 1 , the Pars. J , a cashbook. 36. عنی respectively; the following , حسبة , and the subsequent words of the same measure are plurals of the agents حاس , etc., while and are plurals of تُقْتُ and respectively, the former in the sense of reliable authorities, the latter in that of trustworthy men. Notice the absence of the article in some of the governing nouns, and its presence in others, asking yourself what is the force of either. 38. خخلف 8 , اختلاف , reading of the










Bulaq and Beyrout editions and of my own MS.; de Sacy has الخُلاف tract." 39. رِباط , here "rein."
 deceit, a word borrowed from chapter lxiv. of the Qur'ân, which bears it as its title and where it occurs in the 9th verse. 43. .

 close scrutiniser" (in the accounts). 45. ابو براقِشَِ, name given to a bird of variegated or ever changing colour, according to some of the size of a stork, according to others of that of a lark. For Barâqish see Arab. Prov. ii. 89. 46. and $^{2}$, the poison of a scorpion,

 small is their number. 49. E~C 4 of 4 , he (had) supplied. 50. راق ورا pret. of روت respectively, both meaning what
 10 of ${ }^{\text {. }}$, respectively; the following nouns and verb


 وايّد فتبسّم ضاحكا مس قؤلي وقال انا هو على اسَّحالت حالي وحوّلي


 ا, اكْمَ الآل بالعيَّ السذيهنة





 56. لا يُنُرَى , etc., literally: whose stroke is not struck, whose Jinn is not vied with, meaning whose performance none can equal, with whose genius none can compete. This is taken from a tradition according to which Muhammad said of 'Umar: I never saw an 'Aqbari (noun of relation from 'aqbar, a place in the desert haunted by Jinns, hence a Jinn, a "sprite" in our parlance) who strikes as he strikes; a proverbial expression, for which see Arab. Prov. i. 314 and Qur'ân, xix. 28. 57. كسغْتم, ye have eclipsed (like the sun), obscured, " cast a shadow on." 58. عيـ ${ }^{\omega}$, a heated eye, ie. an eye incensed with anger. For the fem. see Grim. p. 92, 7.
 as p. 159, n. 49. 60. شاب, , pret. of شوب, 61. air. apocope. and with the force of pret. on account of $y .62$.






 ولمكم اخخي طّرُّنُ هيـب







 put down, in the sense of exalt, abase, respectively. 66. حشِّ , originally a cluster of date-trees, then a garden, finally a privy,

 respectively.
 nest on a tree, in contradistinction from وكّ, or one on a building,
 "Drooped his eyelid over his mote," i.e. was silent in shame and repentance.

## ASSEMBLY XXIII. CALLED "OF THE PRECINCT."











1. نبا خبشي , it disagreed with, "was irksome to." pret.
 8 of هدی. Rata, the sand-grouse is proverbial, for its unerring instinct to find its way to and from a far-off distance. 6. سروّ , ( I doffed, I donned respectively. 7. حريّبكتـبت , an open space round a castle or the precinct of a city. 8. فـرس = 9.
 reading of de Sacy and of my MS., for which the Bulaq and

 used as a noun, meaning the parts of a garment round the throat),









he held or dragged by the collar. 12. صفاحب المع er, the Lord of Protection, i.e. the Governor. 13. ستربّةًا, agent 5 of , sitting squarely, i.e. with his legs crossed under him, a more dignified posture than ground, and raised knees. 14. 6 , ankle. The phrase, "May Allah set his ankle on high;" is metaphorically used for, "May He exalt him above others," and became thus synonymous with power,
 ar. of $و$ governing two accusatives), I failed him not as to instruction, for I failed not in instructing him. 16. 1
 $\mathcal{v}$, and respectively, the latter either in the sense of being fecundated, made fruitful, or (according to Sherishi) in that of being made to drink the milk of a milch camel (
 affair, i.e. I have not injured thee in any way. 21. الخْزى = آكثر خْزِيًا

 سلخَ






composition．23．بــئيضا，the white，the yellow（fem．），for silver and gold．24．سلخ，he flayed，etc．The three verbs here used indicate three variations of plagiarism，السلح，meaning alteration in the words without touching the sense；الN（metamorphosis）， alteration of both ；النسِ，copying pure and simple．25．الشِعَرديوان الال－عر，poetry is the record，register，archives of the Arabs；a saying of Muhammad＇s cousin Ibn＇Abbâs，who was accustomed to quote passages of the ancient poets in support of his explanations of the Qur＇ân，probably from a wish to maintain the study of poetry
 （made foray），and 8 of حوز（appropriated）．27．imp． 8 of
 （． being changed from こー－－into こ～ー．












stakes．＂32． 3 ． wanton．＂33．\＆قلبشت ，has turned towards him the back of the shield，ie．shown hostility after friendliness．34．． 3 ．pl．of ． 36．سُدْى（which has occurred before）＝1 37．Lo，pleonastic in the sense of＂whatsoever of；＂اسَّظظّهار，provision or protection．


 portions，two weights or measures，i．e．two feet，whereby the scan－ sion of the verses above is changed into こーー－こ～ーしー


















thy heart, i.e. make room in it. 47. $\underset{\sim}{\text {. }}$ an apprentice, disciple, pupil. 48. برُ بُرتُ , pret. of in a perecative sense, "may I remain aloof." 49. هـباني, pl. of
 coming together to the watering-place, drawing from the same source is with the rhetoricians a technical term for a chance agreement between two poets in thought or words, and the same idea is conveyed by the subsequent simile which is attributed to









 النسق الى الن كمل نظمّ الابيات واتّسق و64 وهي

 the rope by which two camels are bound together in order to draw buckets from a well; here metaphorically for "cord of rivalry," or poetical contest. 54 . لاط/, unadorned, here he who is wanting.
 the same measure, are dual imper. 6 of جول , برى , جرسل, and جرى respectively. 57. عن بِيّنة, "through clear proof." 58. © , imper.
 artifices of the عِلّم البديع, or science of fine style, which form part of the rhetoric of the Arabs. 60. بوشّيهِ, with its colouring or embroidery, the pronoun referring to
 , names given to the first and second horse in a race













enslavement ; رقّة , softness, delicacy. Metre as p. 5, n. 42.

 70. هُمْ , foolish talk, "folly;", abandoning, forsaking, flight
 ( 4 of ), I make much of him from (above, beyond) that I speak, meaning, " too much of him for me to speak." 73. طلطيّ الورّ" etc., "a folding up of love after its outspreading." 74. رشُّف الّْفُّ the sucking or sipping of the lips ( (in means originally the teeth, as shown in a smile, hence the seat of a smile, the mouth or lips).





 نُـتُتي وقد بؤوت كفرانه للقِّنيع وصنيـت



سامع غا









 رضّـتّ

2. ثـتة, verbal nouns of $\quad$,


















pret. of $ر$, I have exercised, practised, trained myself in. This and the next verse are not found in all the MSS. of Harîil, but given in the editions of Bulaq and Beyrout. 95. .يحَركت لسانه = يُنْضنضט . 96. نُطِلّ, agent 4 of 97 , towering over, pouncing upon. 97.
 pret. 8 of حشود به فارة , no mouse approaches it, proverbial to express scantiness of provisions. 101. Jg 1 , he was pitiful to, compassionate. 102.
 perchance I," the suffixed personal pronoun being subject in the accusative (see Gramme. p. 248, 154). 104. يكَشـغنه =يسَغر عـنُّه. 105. وُقوف, pl. of ${ }^{\text {g he }}$, bystanders. 106. a campaign,












spectively. 108. لالّ , for whatever, reading of de Sacy and my MS., in which the $l_{0}$ is pleonastic; the Bulaq and Beyrout editions suppress it. 109. صا صا بـ, the owner of my clothes, which he had just said to be a loan, an improvised lie, to win the good graces of the Governor for Hâris. 110. بـتـانيـسيـي $=$ أيادي . 112. 111. pl. of , (helping) hands, benefits. 113. 114. . يتّقد . 116. dor. 8
 ( $\left.\infty^{\circ}\right)^{\prime}$, perhaps the Ur of the Chaldee is the name given by the Arab conquerors to the city of Edessa in northern Mesopotamia. 119. الّى يلّنتقي, etc., how should Suhail and Suhâ meet? Suhail is the brilliant star Canopus of the southern sky, Suhâ the smallest star in the Greater Bear, the former used as a simile for anything great, the latter for minuteness or insignificance, and to say of








 هلا نوى


two persons or objects, that they are distant from each other as Suhail and Suhâ, signifies that they are far apart in space or dignity. 120. تُتُّ er, frowning, here the severe looks or austerity of an official. 121. يصف, ar. of وصف: . 122 . used in a triple sense: 1. suit of clothes; 2. seat of honour or authority; 3. a losing game. Cheery calls this a poor play on words, but it may be intended to allay the wrath of the Governor. 123. تطلّس, pl. of $ط$, he put on the tailasîn. The Bulaq and Beyrout
 the headgear of a preacher. 124. قُريّد, dimin. of قريّد, This clause as far as أنّ أندري, taken from de Sacs, is found neither in the editions of Bulaq and Beyrout, nor in my MS., but it occurs also in one of the MSS. of the India Office. 125. S. a villain, rogue,
 with." 128. أُوقع, ,يقع, air. of and of its th form re-
,


 Samuel in 'Âdiyâ, lord of the castle al-Ablaq in Tainâ, who was proverbial amongst the Arabs for good faith (see Arab. Prov. ii. 828).
assembly xxiv. Called "of the portion." الهقاهة الرّ!






3. قط , the portion of al-Rabî', a suburb of Bagdâd, thus called because apportioned by Caliph Manṣ̂r to his Chamberlain Abû̀l-Fazl ar-Rabî‘ in Yûnus. 2. النَوارو, its lights, the pronoun, as in the following plurals of the same measure, referring to , ابّان الربيع , the season of spring. 3. ئغني , يزُري , or. of the 4th
 بـّ phorically, anything small, a trifle. 7. أضطبـا, inf. 8 of $ص=$






 pl. of ناظظر, in the sense of eye, ناضر , fem. of bright, fresh, , شخاطر, mind, and a watching of
 of Jazîmah, surnamed al-Abrash, son of Mâlik al-Azdî, a famous king of the Arabs of Irak, who in his pride would have none but the Farqadân for his convives, and to these stars cups were filled at his drinking bouts. When, however, two brothers, Mâlik and 'Uqail, had found and brought back to him his adopted son 'Amr, who had been lost in the desert, and asked, on his offering them whatever reward they might choose, to be admitted as his booncompanions, he complied with their request, whereupon the three dwelt together for forty years, until death separated them. 12. ازيّنّنتّ
 metaphor for the "ruddy wine," here called given to throw his rider. 14. سُعُقات", pl. of (the subsequent

 sitting was at rest with us, i.e. " we had fully taken seat." 17. وغل , he intruded on our drinking bout (comp. p. 118, n. 6). 18. غيد, شيب respectively. The second اشُّيب and pl. of شاديـة

 شادينا المغْرب وصغَرّدنا المطُرب
 صبرّت عليُيك حتّى عيل صبّري

 قال فاستتعَيُنا العابث بالمثاني


 بينهم الاضطّغاب

 ing to others a perfume vial. 20. اللى for المر. Metre والمر.


 reasons presently to be explained. 24. مثاني, pl. of twisted string. 25. سيـبـ, w, one of the greatest grammarians of the Arabian language, though a Persian by birth, and author of a celebrated grammatical work, which shares with the Qur'ân the distinction of being prominently called الكتتاب, the book. 26.

 , بِّ. , the daughter of the lip, means, of course, word or






speech. 29. $\boldsymbol{T}$ oj, pl. of 8 .

 interchange, meaning that according to Sibawaihi's teaching, not only the two nouns of the song may be raf fed (put in the nominative case), or nasbed (put into the accusative) ad libitum, but also the first raf fed, and the second nasbed, or vice versa, the last mode being the most correct, and therefore adopted by the singer. This grammatical subtility is extensively explained in Harifi's own Commentary on the present Maqâmah, which, however, may well be reserved for later efforts of the student. 31. اعغراب , اغ , انما, infin. of عرب and $\quad$ فمبر respectively, the former making Arabic, pointing with the correct vowels, hence inflection; the latter keeping in mind, hence that which is understood. 32. تُّدير المغّذذ, ت, the fixing or making virtual the meaning of what is left out or elided. 33. $z^{\prime \prime}$, برّ respectively. 34. as the particle of affirmation and consent, and therefore called beloved, or السّ noun, as which it is the general name for cattle, comprising camels and including amongst these the حـرَ حـرب , a slender milch camel. 35. وأيّ انَّ , etc. The noun, which


alternates between a singular that binds ( $م \boldsymbol{\rho} \boldsymbol{\rho}$ ) and a plural that
 some is a singular, forming the plural سراويلالات (called binding because the garment is gathered round the waist), according to others a plural of the measure (فعائلـ) فعايل) from the singular $ل$ styled clinging, because this form of plurals is imperfectly declined; that is to say, two of the three cases cling to the same final vowel (fathaih), or it clings in its inflection to the verb, which in the aorist allows two cases, the raf" (nominative) and the naṣb (accusative). 36. 细ه ها the heaviness and loosens the bound, is the fem. termination $\ddot{8}$ affixed to the plurals above mentioned, as $ص$, bankers, and the like. While without this $\ddot{8}$ such plural forms have no analogy with the usual forms of the singular, and therefore are called heary, they become through the annexion of the $\ddot{8}$ assimilated to singulars like ,
 (clinging), that is, they become fully declined. 37. وائن. , etc. The
 is that which is prefixed to the future and separates it from the conjunction ${ }^{4}$, otherwise governing the naṣb, but now, as it were, deprived of its function, so that the verb returns to the raf as the normal state of the aorist ; النّ يـكربَ, for instance, becoming ان سيكونُ 38. circumstance (ظَّرْ the oblique case or kilhafz, except by one particle, the additional preposition (المى عِمَّهِ e.g. would be faulty).




$$
39 .
$$ أيّ •نضافـ, etc. The (antecedent of two nouns in construction), which is deprived of one handle of connexion, and whose power varies between evening and morning, is ${ }^{2}$, which in construction with any noun (for instance ${ }^{\text {a }}$. oblique case as the natural handle or link of connexion, but loses this handle when it is antecedent of 8 g غ , morning, which is put in the

 whose last joins his first and whose reverse effects what he effects, is the vocative particle يا (wherein the 1 joins the $)$, the reverse of which is 1 ', following both the same rules with regard to the noun
 The regent whose deputy is more spacious than he in abode, and greater in craft, and more frequent in mention of God Most High, is the $ب$ of swearing, the original particle to this effect, as is shown by its being used when the verb of swearing is expressed and by its being prefixed not only to nouns, but also to the pronoun. Its deputy is the, , the soft labial being, through frequent use, further softened into the liquid of the same organ. This $g$ is called "more spacious in abode" becauso it is more common in speech and more largely applied in forms of swearing (hence also " more frequent in mention of God Most High "), and it is moreover called "greater in craft" because it not only governs the $ر$, or oblique ease, like ب $ب$, both as a particle of swearing and by understanding ${ }^{\circ}$; (see Gramm. p. 198), but it also governs the نصّ or objective case when serving as conjunction and expressing concomitance, and in this quality of conjunction it is prefixed to the noun, the verb, and the particle,




 place where males put on the veils of women, and the ladies of the alcove sally forth with the turbans of men, indicates the numerals from three to ten, which have the feminine termination $\ddot{\boldsymbol{z}}$ when annexed to masculine nouns, and are without it with nouns feminine (see Gramm. p. 158). 43. إئ. .in, etc. The place where the keeping of ranks is necessary to the struck and the striker (i.e. to the object and subject of a verb), is the case of ambiguity between the agent and the patient through absence of the sign of inflection, as in nouns indeclinable or in demonstrative pronouns, when each of the two nouns must be kept in its proper order, so that the agent may be known by its coming first and the patient by its following after. 44. إسّ lo etc. The noun which gives no sense except by the addition to it of two words, or the shortening of it to two letters, is Lofo (whatever), standing for lolo, with change of the first 1 into its homogeneous guttural aspirate (comp. my remarks on the Alif in Sir R. Burton's Translation of the Arabian Nights, Library Edition, vol. viii, p. 203 and following). It belongs to the class of words which apocopate the aorist of two verbs (Gramm. p. 174), and consequently requires at least these two verbs for its complement, as in the sentence
 to the two letters $\tilde{\alpha}_{0}$, meaning " stop, be silent," it has a sense of its own, and implies compulsion (الز 10 ) with regard to the person thus addressed. 45. . 1 , etc. The epithet by which, when it











is followed by $\mathcal{E}$, he to whom it is applied lessens in men's eyes, and is set low and comes out as a simpleton, and exposes himself to dishonour, is ضيفـ (a guest), which by the addition of becomes
 poise for your disputatiousness, which weight may be increased if you are eager for further contest. 47. النّهالـت , هالـت , pret. of , and 7 of $ه$, هالـ infin. حيـال , in speaking of a camel "she failed to conceive," and here metaphorically applied to the thoughts of the company.

 veiled it, is the reading of the editions of Bulaq and Beyrout; de Say has dell . نول 0 . 52. veiled its risings. 51.

. ${ }^{55}$

 تُّم شُشَخ بانْغه صلفا
 وهل ..جمرز اصُطباحي هس صعتّقـة




54. هِيمرn, we were astonished, wondered at, synonymous with the following جُوبَ
 is not courtesy, an Arab proverb (Arab. Prov. ii. 690), here meaning: You are prompted to this through the need you have of me (in order to solve the proposed grammatical riddles), but not by any courteous consideration for me. 58. انغُ , انغُ , infinitives of the respective verbs,
 side." 60. ر, $^{\prime}$, wine; 2. palm of the hand. Metre





 of
 ولاح





 p. 25, n. 33 (Gramme. p. 278). 68. $\tau^{l_{0}}$, agent of the preceding $\mathrm{l}^{\circ}$, pret. of $95^{\bullet}$. Standing in pause it takes kasrah (here lengthened by prosodical license) instead of tanwîn. 69. حلا $\tau^{ل}$, preterite and agent, and ar. and agent of $\tau$, and respectively. 70. قوَّم سباياهيم, a people whose disposition (pl. of to Ghassîn, with which tribe Abû Raid claims kinship. 71. $=$ يا صا

## ASSEMBLY XXV. CALLED "OF KARAJ."







 جئع كثيفت المُواشي وهو ينُشد ولا بها شاشي

1. كرج, a town in the hill country of Persian Irak between Ispahân and Hamadân, about sixty parasang distant from the former. 2. نانغ , نـغ , agent of which with regard to cold has the same meaning as wm with regard to heat (blasting, scorching). 3. جـجّة , effort, vigorous exertion, applied to بـلاه, " extreme severity," "utmost distress," an expression traced back to a fradition of Muhammad. 4. وقتـد 10 ,
 and rn respectively. 6. ح كفُّهر






آوي 10






لا دنّ لي لي 17 ي الصّصّ والصنّبر 18
كانّـنـي الئغّزل في التّتعترّي
نهـهـل خــضـمّ

طـلاب وجْـه اللّه لا لـشـــُـري
 , with equal which, however, some prosodist identify

 of looking for shelter or protection. 11. سيّينـ يُّطط = 12. اصْ اصْر (yellow) and (brown) respectively, meaning gold coins and lances, the former of which are said to serve (his friends), the latter to destroy (his enemies). كوم . Sc, pl. of كرا 13 ,


 أيتّا العج.



 له الالهب قبّل مووافاته ${ }^{25}$ وها انا اليوم يا سادتي ساعدي وسادتي









 Kaif，meaning the words beginning with this letter，which are alluded to in the couple of verses quoted lower down．25．Blog．，infin． 3 of ساءدي وسادتي ．26．．ونى，＂my arm is my pillow，＂which gives the clue to the two metaphors following，where حُعْنَ，handful， stands for the hollow of the hand． 27. بليُبر ， 3 ，imp． 3 of ＂let him be beforehand with（acc．）．＂28．وعظ 8 ．اتّغ 8 ，pret． 29．أُبْلُ，imp．of the preceding جلؤلو，the pret．of 30 ．潼，＂the son of his today，＂ie．his worth is determined by his own actions，＂not the son of his yesterday，＂ie． he deserves no credit for the merits of his ancestors．Metre b，









 وعيّني تراها بُمّ انْشُد
 clippings of hair, here a trifle, "a scrap." 36. . to 'Iṣâm, chamberlain of king Nu'mân of Hîrah, who was proverbial among the Arabs for a man's greatness by his own merits not by those of his forefathers. نُغّس عصانيّة , a soul like 'Iṣâm's, is taken from some verses of the poet Nâbighah, who says: the soul of 'Iṣ̂am has ennobled 'Iṣ̂am (comp. Arab. Prov. ii. 745). 37. र'
 scholar, noted not only for his great learning, but also for his cheerful disposition and ready wit. 38. زُزُ pl. of , shining
 has been made to drink, "is imbued." 40. فرو ,
 breast-plate ( اعُعتهما,











 , in a precative sense, " may he be pro-

 comp. Qur'ân, xviii. 30, and passim. 45. ج-جبـباب, pl. of 46. كوه (apoc. a or. he was scarcely able to (ar.). 47. بدـٌ , etc., "the heaven showed clear," a proverbial phrase to indicate that they were safe of intruders. 48. لا تُقْفُ a (prohibitive of قنو (ق), etc., quotation from the Qur'ân, xvii. 38. 49. حليّبُ, name given to Yasrib (Madînah) by Muhammad: "for God made it pleasant (bتّب) as the home of the Prophet during life, and his resting-place after death." 50. ا'كْعْبَرار .51,
 from one person to another. 53. اندّت ,افتّ , pret. 4 of فوت and
 جدُك ولُول



 الددّابر والميّيت الغابر واهنا كانا
 لابّب سترّ 62


 twice as much as. 55. 56. كثير اللّعب = تِلّعابة, the final $\ddot{8}$ being that of or emphasis.
 58. اكسى 0س البصلتّ, more coated than the onion (see Arab. Prov. ii. 385), whence by contrast the verb to "onion" a man (بصّل) for to "strip him of his clothes one after the other." 59. . here
 made to forget, not as Chenery translates, "thou hast let thyself forget." 61. . دسَكـرة, name of a village between Hulwân and
 poet of the Abbaside period ( $\dagger$ A.I. 385). His full name was $\Lambda$ but ' l -Hiasan Muhammad al-Hâshimî, the latter patronymic applying to him as descended from 'All, son of the Caliph Mahdi. 63. حبسا for حبس, rr, on account of the metre, which is بروض dst, pst طرّب, as p. 19, n. 44. 64. طِّبلlالُ here by metrical license for


wine. 65. كُسّ ناعِم, "a pleasant wife," as Chenery very properly translates: the Arabic text contents itself with the rhetorical figure pars pro toto, for which the Beyrout edition substitutes كفّ نامٌ . De Sacs quotes a poet who says that the seven Kâfs of winter are contained in the one Kâf of كيس (purse), as all game is contained in the wild ass (on account of the supposed excellency of its flesh).
 latter with prolonged final vowel for the sake of the

## ASSEMBLY XXVI. CALLED "THE SPOTTED."

## المـقاهة السادسة والعشُرون الرّقّطباء




1. صوقَي الأهُواز, the two markets of Ahwâz, a city or rather a cluster of seven townlets between Baṣrah and Persia, where sugar is said to originate. The explanation of the expression "the two markets" is, according to de Sacy's commentary, that one part of the inhabitants used to trade from morning to noon, and the other part during the remainder of the day; but a more plausible explantation is, that it was traversed by a river (the Kârûn) with a market on either bank of it. 2. إِؤواز, inf. 4 of . عُسْوز",















 pl. of اجد على النّار هُدُ . 6. quotation from Qur'ân, xx. 10. 7. الضّفى, comp. of ضاني, more abundant. Another reading, which de Sacs follows, is الضّع الِّشفا, purer. infin. 4, اسْفا,

 Khurasan, celebrated as the birth-place of Firdausi, the Wazir Nizâmu 'l-mulk, and other noted men ; السوس, another town in Khûzistan, built by Sûs, son of Sâm, son of Nûh (Noah). 13. دور erofor, etc.," the war of Basûs was a less thing than what thou




desirest," allusion to one of the most famous feuds in Arab history, in which Kulaib Wâ'il of the tribe Rabî́ah, mentioned above, p. 146, n. 35 , was slain. It is called the war of Basûs, after the aunt or great-aunt of two of Kulaib's wives, whose name was alBasûs, and who instigated Kulaib's brother-in-law, Jassâs, to take revenge for a camel of her neighbour $S a^{\prime} d$, which Kulaib had killed, while it was grazing on his, Kulaib's, pasture ground with the eamels of Jassâs. For further details of the manner in which this revenge was carried out, and of the ensuing war between the tribes of Taghlib, whose chief was Kulaib's brother Muhalhil, and Bakr, to which Jessâs belonged, see the Commentary to the Hamâsah, p. 420. 14. عتّل" تعلّليل, making excuses, seeking pretests, " be-
 attention, what diverts. In the editions of Bulaq and Beyrout the word is preceded by أزبُر غراب. البيّ. I shall stir up or start (by throwing a pebble), the raven of separation, i.e. I shall take omen from the direction in which it flies, good if to the right, bad if to the left. 18. .كُفْيَ حُنيَن a with the shoes of Hunain, i.e. with a bad bargain, a proverbial phrase, the most popular explanation of which is, that a shoemaker of the name of Hunain, incensed against an Arab, with whom he could not agree about the price of a pair of shoes, threw them on the road by which he knew the Arab must pass, at some distance from each other. When the Arab came up to the first shoe, he said: how like this is to one of Hunain's shoes; if the other were








with it, I would take them. On meeting the second, he regretted to have left the other behind, and fastening his camel he went back to fetch it, whereupon Hunain, who had been hidden near the spot, mounted the beast and rode off with it, making his victim pay a far higher price for his shoes than he had originally demanded (see also Arab. Prov. i. 461). 19. حاش للّه ان , God forbid that (lit. refuge to Allah) an idiom for the explanation of which see Lane, s.v. 20. أخـالفـ, أخُلفن ; , aor. 4 and 3 of pret. 4 of أُلبّش , أ حدّبث ; رجّ , aor. 2 of and respectively. 21. عید, v.n. of وعد, threat or promise, here the latter. 22. إِش \% ,
 "Tales of Pleasure after Pain," title of a collection of amusing stories, ascribed by the most trustworthy authorities to the Qâzì Abû 'Alî al-Mụ̣sin al-Tanûkhî. 24. الطّ L. Lo, etc., a form of admiration, instances of which have occurred before. Instead of (lo, how fearful are thy wiles, Chenery follows the reading ( $ل \subset \circ$ ) of some MSS. and translates, "how various are thy wiles. 25. لا فتـيـل لـي, ete., "I had not the sprout or the split of a date-stone," a proverbial expression for extreme poverty.













$$
\text { ونغتّه شـرّف وغتّب }{ }^{37}
$$


easiness of market (meaning for his poetry and scholarship). 28. lg يُنـطرني
 a thing to oneself with a hooked stick, here appropriating. 30.

 here an oppression, a civil wrong, judged by the Qazî. 32. " fem. of $b^{3}{ }^{\prime} \mid$, spotted, ie. a composition whose letters were alternately pointed and unjointed. 33. يُلín, cor. pass. 4 of $\underset{\sim}{4}$, it is abided,

 ,وغرّب, , وُلدّب , spreads to east and west. 38 versed in affairs, versatile. Metre عروض , dst dst ضرّب, as as p. 78, n. 50.










 بمنابه 51 فأنَحتّ مئّه ناب

"
 ان عضّ ازلّل فـلّ غـرّب عضاضه
, surpassing in generosity, according to others= $=x^{*}$, البرّ رالبر conquering his enemies. 40. (- 0 , replacing (by forays on his enemies the wealth he is) consuming (in largesses to his friends). 41. نظناظم, here pl. of strings of pearls, chaplets (of honour and praise), said to form themselves spontaneously (تأتلف , 8 of (الف), without effort on the part of his eulogists, since his ex-
 respectively. 44. a or. pass. 8 of and ane ane ane ,لُت لِّتَّه , he whom his company gathers to itself, or who joins his company, as لِّ may be taken as a nominative (de Sacy) or an


 mending, making good ("when his friend slips"). 49. " pass. 8 of


 كحت عغاته



 ونّّ نـدّب


 him). 55. الْ هُ هـز ونبُلي (pass. of بلو respectively), when he is moved (to kindness) or proved (in deed). 56. عُناة (pl. of عان) = سائلمور , suppliants. 57 . a precative), here "may he never cease to be," governing, like كا, the accusative of the predicate. Metre عروض , as p. 103, n. 17. 58. هــنا, "لــا " may there prosper" (to which

 Instead of قُرُبرَبة , " , "pious offerings," which is the reading of de Sacs and my MS., the two native editions have proximity. In $\dot{\text {, }}$, the help or assistance (granted) to his thrall, the designation of thrall refers to Abut Zaid, whose condition, accomplishments, and wants are described in the subsequent sen-












 ان احْذيكت
 there (in that place) be Bâqil (see p. 3, n. 26, and p. 122, n. 33).
 2. hand. 65. شا شائم برُقه , لاخلة, him who watches his lightning, ie. who hopes for his bounty, as people hope for rain from the flash of a cloud. 67. أزيّ , eternal without be-
 pearls, the pronoun referring to the address. 69. الؤز اليّه بكذا
 " appropriated me." 71. . 0 (v.n. 3 of 3 ), boast of the number of attendants and possessions, "ostentation." 72. .الثلالث الى التسع . The expression occurs in Qur'ân, xii. 42.





 on account of قرير العئن. .77 , cool of eye, idiom for glad, rejoicing.

ASSEMBLY XXVII. CALLED "OF THE TENT-DWELLERS."
الareloة
حمى المارشب بّن هـمّام قال ملْست في ريّق زهاني 1 الّذي غبر الى "بجاورة اهُل الكوبر

1. ريّق ز" (life) ; it is also lightened (i.e. written without tashdîd) into .ريّق ." This and the following notes included in inverted commas are again translated or condensed from Harîri's own commentary to this Assembly. 2. وبر is explained by the Arabic lexicographers as that which in the camel corresponds to the wool of the sheep. Hence اهل الوبر, people of the camel-hair, ie. dwelling in hair-tents, is opposed to cemented walls, and is equivalent to الهُل الكصارة والغلا, people of settled habitation (in villages and towns), and of the desert (leading a nomadic life), which has occurred in Assembly XVIII. p. 132, n. 7.




 على غاربها ${ }^{10}$ فتدتّنّرّت

2. آلآ, etc., "that I might take the bent of their forbidding souls (ie. their souls that recoil from meanness and villany), for 'that I might follow them in their ways.'" 4. الكسِنتهم العربِّة (pl. of (لسان), their Arabic tongues, their idioms of purest Arabic. 5. a flock of sheep, الثّاغية, the bleating, for the latter, as in the saying, "ho has neither a braying nor a bleating one, ie. neither camel nor sheep." 6 . , رُّ beast, hence concomitants of or next in rank to ("such as replace kings in their absence"). 7. ابنّاء اقوال, sons of speeches, " men of eloquence; a great orator is called son of speeches." 8. نـلّوا عنّي, ", etc., they blunted from me (i.e. in my protection) the edge of every tooth, for they guarded me from every injury or oppression. 9. , لا لا ترع صـفـاتي سهـم was allowed to assail my fair fame. 10. القّاء حبّلها على غاربها , the throwing her halter over her neck, for letting her stray at will.
 upon the back of the horse, and paced, from حُخْر, running with a high step." 12. للّن, what is






, means travelling from place to place; شُرى over with trees, 10 , أمر, one deprived of vegetation. Hence hairless in the face, beardless." 14. حيّع, he (the Muezzin) called out حيَّ على الصلور , hither to prayer, etc., "the infinitive being in in $ه$, هي
 , حوّلتة , saying there is no power or strength but in God (



 gang to the water found no return, for " did not obtain its object," as animals return not from the water until they have quenched
 one's stroke or knock had come, a highly idiomatical phrase, meaning "the noonday heat had waxed blinding." Of the various explantations given for it, the most probable is, that by of butts at or knocks against anything near it. In poetry عُمْي, pl. of عُعّى , عُمي , is said instead of with the same reference to the gazelle, or to blinded men who knock the ground with their stick in order to grope their way. It should be mentioned that according to some lexicographers itself means the heat of




noontide, blind standing for blinding, which would be a remarkable instance of the effect serving to indicate the cause. Lastly, the word صِّة alone, without any further determinative, is used for fierceness of heat. 17. غيَلان, a great poet of the Bedouin Arabs whose nickname was ${ }^{\text {, }}$, given to him by his mistress,
 the shadow of a lance (considered by the Arabs as the longest of shadows). "A long day is compared with the shadow of a lance, as a short day with the claw of the Qata bird. A poet says: 'Many a day like the shadow of a lance has been shortened for us by the blood of the wine-bag and the play on lutes.'" 19. , hotter than the tears of a bereft mother. "It is said that the tear of grief is hot and the tear of joy is cool, whence the prayer, 'may Allah cool his eye,' and the imprecation, 'may Allah heat his eye' (for may He make him shed tears of joy or sorrow respectively)." 20. شـعوبُ , a name for death, "which like (Mount 'Arafat) does not take
 for a noonday sleep, as تغريس, same form of عرس , means alighting for a short slumber or rest towards the end of the night, and (the first commencement of sunset) is a rare form of the diminutive
 of $\tau$, , the former for eatching the wind or seeking repose, the latter only used in the sense of taking rest, ease, etc. 23. سا, coming from the left and turning the right to the beholder (which




 فانُشد بد بيا ولم بقلّ إيـا





قل لمستطّلع دخيلة
انا ها بيَّ جؤب الرض فارض


 making a waist-band of, ie. having slung round his waist, and of
 gl بُ the limbs, the latter those of the intestines, for "his external and internal condition." 28. لـم . يـتـل ايــا he did not say "hold!" ie. he did not check my curiosity, " without demure." 29. . the innermost state. Metre ${ }^{\text {خـنـيـنـ }}$ as p. 78, n. 50, with the occasional change of the last foot, mentioned p. 112, n. 42. 30. dols may be read as nominative (de Sacy) or accusative (Beyrout edition, said to be found in Harîr̂'s original MS.), in which latter
 either case it is a polite mode of introducing the answer to a question or the compliance with a request. 31. زادي; my provision, is to be read zadiya on account of the metre. 32. $8 j ; \frac{j}{j}$, a leaflet,







 تّمّ رنـع اليّ طـرْفه وقال لامبَ ها



 to it is here no longer the feminine termination, but as in $8 ;<$
 agent fem. 7 of
 etc., for some purpose or end in view Qusair mutilated his nose, namely to gain the confidence of Zabbâ, the murderess of his master Jazimah, the leper (see p. 182, n. 11), under the pretence that it had been done by the latter's nephew, who suspected him of connivance with her, and thus to find an opportunity of avenging his master's death. Abû Raid means to say that his interlocutor must have a powerful motive to brave the dangers of the desert alone and in the heat of the noonday sun. 38. F..., breeze, here


بوحكت 40 او شتيق روحكت ثمّ قال هل كت


 ان قد همبع وارْتغتُّت زهّ تـ الألسنـة ولا المسَرج فبتّ بليّلة نابغيّة




40. بأبـ بـوحكک, thy own son, being either pl. of court-yard or interior of the house, or synonymous with , $\mathrm{J}^{\text {, penis. }}$

 the thirst-stricken cattle, for "the two hottest months of summer," as we would say, "the dog-days." 44. رنق , I leant
 tied up, i.e. had become silent. 46. ليلّة نابغيّة, a night as that of Nâbighah, alluding to his verse: "I passed a night, as though one of the spotted snakes had assailed me, the poison of whose fangs
 of Ya'qûb refers to Jacob's grief for the loss of Joseph. 47. اساسو, أساهر , aor. 4 of oespectively, to be translated, struggling

 50. التياع, infin. 8 of for which Digitized by Microsoft © ${ }^{(8)}$







 what is picked up, a find. 54. كذّبّ Lo I I lied not (in doing so and so), for I failed not, I was not slow to. 55. رسّلها ونسّلها her mills and her offspring. 56. أُعُبُ, name of a servant of the Caliph 'Usmân, proverbial amongst the Arabs for his covetousness, which, according to his own confession, was surpassed only by that of his equally proverbial sheep. The latter had mounted on his roof, and on seeing a rainbow, took it for a rope of the plant gat, jumped at it and broke its neck. 57. فنُّ ex, subj. 4 and 1 of تـعـب, governed by $\begin{aligned} & \text { or } \\ & \text { omitted after the prohibitive (see }\end{aligned}$ Gramme. p. 172). اخخذ, etc., he began to sting (يلدّغ) and to hiss (يُطْئي), " like a scorpion which at the same time wounds and emits a plaintive sound as if wounded," for he began to attack
 etc., while he was alternately violent (يشُّدّ ويثب =يـنـّنرو) and
 donning the leopard's skin, " proverbial for one insolent and bold, the leopard being the boldest of animals and the least patient of injury." 62. المق بالقارظيّ. that I might join the two tanners, two men said to have gone out to collect the herb قرّ used for tanning, but who were never heard of since, whence they became









proverbial for one who left home and never returned. 63. اواوف , 3 of preceded by the interrogative particle أهى أهل . 1 . ar.
 opposed to سومر, a hot wind blowing in day-time." 65. استّاءاش , inf. 10 of ورحش . 66. ven. 67. عِرّيسة, thicket, lion's den. "This word and its synonyms are used with or without the feminine termination,
 the escape of the fly, which is protected by its own insignificance and vileness. 69. ريرّ, , apoc. ar. of dependent on $ل م$ in the preceding clause: "if he were not to content himself with a safe return instead of the booty," an allusion to a line from the Dîwân
 prot. of "a proverb in which حصّاص means either (running), or accord-

 obtained in a campaign), victory and martyrdom (Qur'ân, ix. 52).

 طلين وانْشد بلسان ذليت



 which see Gramm. p. 199 (113), 1. Metre dog as p. 71, n. 69. 76. انا تُُتق وأنَت هأُت , I am hasty and thou art tearful, or as we would say, I am of a choleric temper and thou art of a melancholy disposition. "A similar saying is انا كلغ , وانْت صلف وكيّه نأتلف a, I am ardent and thou art morose, how then could we be friends?" 77. ${ }^{\text {7 }}$.

 respectively, in analogy with those of the demonstrative pronouns $i z$ and $l j$, from which they are derived by addition of the article, and whose diminutives are jun d (see Gramme. p. 150, last paragraph). As to the meaning of these words in the text opinions differ. Some say that they are synonymous with calamity ( ing to others they signify unpleasantness small and great.

## ASSEMBLY XXVIII. CALLED "OF SAMARQAND."

الهقاهة الثّامنـة والعشُرون النسّهرقنـديّة









1. ${ }^{\text {. }}$ الشَّباب, the sap of youth, lit. the water of youth, for its brightness, freshness, and vigour, a word here chosen on account of the following السّرابِ in the desert the deceptive semblance of water. 3. . , عـــدئدي , I was entitled to use the expression which is equivalent to "I have in my possession," meaning either " with me" or "at home," while or means only: "I have with me." 4. بالاثر, in accordance with tradition, allusion to the saying of Muhammad, that he who bathes before Friday prayers will have his sins remitted. 5. .أْنخل الأنْعا, the best of cattle, meaning







a fatted camel (بدنـة), allusion to another tradition of Muḥammad to the effect that he who joins in Friday's prayer after he has taken a bath of purification has as it were offered a fatted camel for sacrifice. 6. ولـم يـزل الينتاس, etc., allusion to Qur'ân, ex. 2, " and thou seest men entering the religion of Allah by troops;" the fol-
 Qur'ân, xxxiv. 45, where, however, instead of $[$ $-|, \dot{j}|$, the word
 equal of a person and his shadow, indicating the time shortly after noon when the latter is of the same length with the former; this is the time of the or mid-day prayer, according to Muhammad's

 which is formed from it in the same way as whom from . 10. . تسَليم rescinding) of calamity. 11. restoring to the original form, reviving. 12. كرم 4 , "honouring," is missing, both in my MS. and the editions of Bulaq and Beyrout, whereby الها becomes attribute of God, but, as de Sacy's reading is no doubt supported by reliable authorities, I follow him unhesitatingly, the meaning of this and the












following clause being that Allah honours and rewards the good, while he punishes the wicked even to destruction. 13. الِّلة, pl. of دلییل, proofs, demonstrations, signs. 14. الاحهـر والآـَود, the
 of infin. 4 of J , the doffing of the pilgrim-cloak, which terminates the ceremonies of the pilgrimage. 1 , inf. 4 of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, the donning of the said garment (حرام) 17. 17 كرّم and the two verbs following next are preterites in a precative sense. 18. . 1 . "cattle." 19. كدّح اللإِعّا, the exertion of the sound (pl. of صيم) , ie. sound in body, soul, and faith. 20. اعلال 21, اعوجالج = اصو 1 . like عِلل above, pl. of علـّة . 22. . off (infin. 3 of $ص$ ) from pelf and kin." 23. عـطـ



 ,





 حالكت وطعامهم التسموم وهورأوهم السّموم لا مال اسعدهم ولا ولمد ولا عدد



 who hears, "the listener to the song" $=$ (delighted). 28. (اساود . سود and respectively. pl. of آنوu, here serpents, obnoxious vermin, opposed to lo lions,

 وعُل وعل, "limbs," or according to others, "joints." 33. الاورّا, pl. of objective ease depending on the elided verb اتْتقو, fear ye (see Gramme. p. 190). 35. آهار pl.
















 stands in the objective case as apposition to a second $\mathrm{l}_{\mathrm{o}}$ correlative with the first, and supplied by the elided form of admiration

 بغْنيز, a spotless bride, metaphorically for an address composed of words without pointed letters. From this it follows that throughout it the feminine termination $\ddot{\delta}$ is to be read as $\gamma$, as in classical Arabic it is done in pause, and in the popular dialect, when no word beginning with the article follows it. 43. الانْتشار ئ الارضّ, allusion to Qur'ân, lxii. 10, " And when the prayer is ended then



 تسلّيكت عن اناسكت








 ceeded in courtesy (zig, for which compare p. 189, n. 57). 45. خصائص, irregular pl. of خ خ particulars. 46. dow, hush! be still! hold thy tongue (see p. 187, n. 44). 47. . نأُ pl. of
 place where thy head fell (at thy birth). 49. بُعد = نأى . Metre

 licence. 51. دلرى, imperative 3 of treat courteously, cajole, "humour," of which the following دارى final again being changed on account of the metre. $52.1,10$ here
 moon. 54. . of life. 55. كار , 1 , 1 , the Persian kings Chosroes and Darius.

 الملاء همَّزلنَ الفنضيَل
 , وهسرّ حسَو الغنّْدريس
 oath, which allows of no mental reservation, exception, or provarication. 58. نُشضيل, name of a celebrated devotee in the days
 تـلّليـس, infin. 2 of 2 , concealing the blemish of an object for sale from the eyes of a purchaser, here concealment of vice. 61. الفَنّدريس,

## ASSEMBLY XXIX. CALLED "OF WÂSIT."






1. . b , name of a town traversed by the Tigris, and thus called from a castle built in it midway (wast) between Baṣrah and Kûfah. 2. حلمول الكوَتب, etc., two graphic and proverbial similes for feeling




 البيّت تمّ يا بنيّ لاقعد



the shoulders; if reaching just below the lobe of the ear, it is called jummah, and if in length between the two, farwah, which latter word occurs in some MSS. instead of limmah. 3. 3 أُناغس ( (apoc. aor. of نغس (نغال ( أغال , I paid not dear, or according to

 imperfectly declined and in the objective case of $\mathrm{Jl} \boldsymbol{\sim}$, for which see Gramm. p. 284 (182), 2, and p. 220, 2. The meaning is
 say "next door" (neighbour). 5. لا لا etc., may thy luck not sit down, i.e. decline, " set," nor thy adversary stand, i.e. " keep on foot." 6. ذرو الوبِّه البدريّ , the full-moon faced, whose further description in the following lines will be easily understood, from its application to a cake or loaf of bread. 7. قُ قُ and the following verbs as far as لُطمبـ are passives, which searcely want explanation ; , he was imprisoned and set free, referring to the corn put into the mill and taken out from it; ستي ونطم, he was suckled (made to drink) and weaned, referring to the water mixed with the flour to make it into dough, and kept from it when it was being









気 neither of which produces by itself the spark, but requires the cooperation, of the other, so that both attributes apply to either of them. The following antithetical expressions and metaphors, as referring to the flint-stone and the spark are self-evident, and their translation will offer but little difficulty to the intelligent student. 10. شُقشتُة الهادر, the throat-bag of the roaring (camel),
 here a tight knot, a hard puzzle. 12. فـضول, pl. of فضلة ف. فضل or superfluities may be translated in this context by "idle fancies." 13. عناريت, pl. of عفريت, a fabulous being of the Jinn tribe, well-known in its popular form to the readers of the Arabian Nights, from the tale of the Fisherman and the Jinnî, akin to the goblin of our fairy tales. Originally the word means "one who excels," and may, according to some lexicographical authorities, apply to Jinn, men, and devils. 14. ن.نضائد, pl. of فـنـدي, a نعيل (agent) in the sense of (patient) $=$ (lit. piled up, here "placed in rows"). 15. الترّا is explained in de Say's commentary by الرّجوع بعَعـد الزّزال, returning after going, ie. " on his homeward way;" Sherishì renders it by عشيّ, evening. 16. إضافةل المُنس الى حمبار القنّ






 ابجْفلّت




E.- .ll, annexation of genus and species, for flintstones (i.e. the place in the market were flintstones were sold). 17. وعلan, etc., and I knew, without asking, that this was a trick of the

 , وص: ويك الجْنلت , upon which of thy two descriptions didst thou hasten away, for " which of the two was thy state when thou didst leave home" (didst thou do so of free will or from necessity, wast thou rich or poor)? 21. القرض, that for which a compensation is returned, a loan ; الفغر, that which requires no compensation or

 iron or leather round a captive's neck, metaphorically for a shrew ; , a proverbial expression for an obscure son of an obscure father, "Nobody, son of Nobody." 25. المُشيربك , اليُكث, who will throw

كت وعليكت ${ }^{26}$ مع انٌ دين القوّم جبَر الكسير ونكت الاسير وأحترام









out hints about thee (exalting thy worth and position) and to thee (showing what is to thy advantage). 26. الوكيل لكتُ وعليّيكُ, proxy in and on thy behalf, i.e. securing thy interests, and standing security for the fulfilment of thy engagements. 27. البُراهيم بّن ادهم Ibrâhîm, son of Adham, a celebrated ascetic of Khurasân, proverbial
 son of Aiham, the last king of Ghassân, equally proverbial for generosity and liberality; as the former would ask for a small dowry, the latter accord a large one, the following $\bar{\eta}!$, but, means " neither
 أزدهاني . 30 respectively. 4 and 4 of
 who is sharp-witted for the benefit of him whom he loves. 32. (اعناب . 33. . . inf. 4 إزالة =
 respectively. 35 . كأن قد كا, =وكأ. قد, as though it were, had















 Pars. شال , tray or table. 37. put the axe to the head (of the block), a popular proverb for set to work and go
 carpet, here the earth. To this and the following clauses compare Qur'ân, lxxviii. 6 ; xvi. 15 ; lxxxviii. 20. 40. ESdol, pl. of C lo, for the more usual ${ }^{3}$, 41. heaped up clouds, for which see Qur'ân, xxiv. 43. 42. foll, which is explained by the commentators as كثير التّأُّه, sighing frequently, or رقيق القلّب, tender-hearted, refers to Abraham, and is taken from Qur'ân, ix. 115.
 واكّد الوعود وأوعد وامل 45 اللّه له الآكّرام وأوّع روحه دالر السّلام ورحم آله






 وكس 0لاحصه

 and Suwâ', two idols of the people of Nûh (Noah), worshipped in the times of ignorance, the former by the tribe Kalb, the latter by Hamazân, and mentioned in Qur'ân, lxxi. 22. De Sacy and the Beyrout edition spell Wad, but my MS. follows the Qur'ân in reading Wadi. 45. واهل, pret. 3 in a precative sense= تابـع ورالى 46. J hT J , sere $=$ semblance of water, while strictly speaking it means the optical illusion at the beginning or end of the day, called Fata Morgana, which makes objects appear above their actual place. 47. وعور, imp. pl. of with pronominal suffix referring to
 affection to." 48. اكها 49. 0
 daughter of Abû Umaiyah bin al-Mughairah, whom Muhammad








married before the battle of Badr in the second year of the Hijrah.
 void of diacritical punctuation (comp. p. 219, n. 42). 54. بالرّفاء المرئ , with concord and sons, the preposition depending on an elliptical "may the union be (blessed) with," etc. The preceding ${ }^{\text {I }}$ is missing in de Sacs, but contained in the two native editions and in my MS. 55. آبدر, a thing to be remembered for
 by some grammarians declared to be pleonastic). 57. وا كا كا باسرع etc. The subject of Sc كن is "the time elapsing until (حتّى)," and the construction is reversed (على التقّب) meaning "the meeting of the eyelids was not quicker than that time," instead of "that time was not quicker than the meeting of the eyelids." The falling of the people prone upon their faces (lit. their chins) is taken from
 of a rotten date-tree (see Qur'ân, lxix. 7). 59. صرعی, pl. of thrown to the ground, floored. 60. عِبر ,كُبر , pl. of كُبرى (enormity) and ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{E}$ ع (example to be shunned or warned by) respectively. 61.


اتْسم بین اطلعها زهْرا










 عليّ اقَبال سم لبس الصٌناقه وخلـ الصّداقةٌ وقال هل لكت في المصاحبة
augmentative, "archfiend," "abject slave." 62. th the Persian from Sanskrit bhang a, the hemp plant (Canabis saliva) from which a strong narcotic and intoxicating drug is extracted. 63 . زُّ pl. of أزمْ المر, bright, explains the pronoun in $\mid$ as referring to the noun مُجمرم, stars, which is to be understood, an idiom called
 etc., allusion to Qur'ân, xviii. 73. 65. عدّوى عـرّر, infection from his scab. 66. Ae , شعاءـً, inf. of used adverbially, "distractedly." 67. استشاطلة, استططارة, inf. 10 of 10 and respectively, the

 vail, " be contented to do without thy shirt," ie. allow me to





 و"جلّى له أعُراضي انْشُد







72. البطيكه, the marsh lands between Wâsit and Baṣrah. 73. لاصلكت, subj. of وصل, that I may match thee (with another fair one), is the reading of de Sacy and my MS., for which the Bulaq and Beyrout editions have باللّني . 74, etc., by him whom Allah kept blessed wherever he might be, refers, according to a marginal gloss in my MS., to 'Isá, son of Mary (see Qur'ân, xix. 32, and compare with regard to the pronominal suffix in $4 \times$, note 63 above). 75.

 77. يا صارفنL, in the objective ease, in accordance with Grams.





 ثـّ الْشنـيَّتـت بمغْنم




 وكم ارُتكماض هوبق






 واخحتسب 87 اللته على الْغطيب
 his nose was pressed to the ground, for $j$, he was abject. 83. درانـك , درانـيك , by poetical license for of a kind of carpet. 84. تُرؤ, aor. pass. of
 said حسَبي اللّه ناّنيرا "Allah suffices me as a helper."

## ASSEMBLY XXX. CALLED "OF TYROS."

المقاهة الثلاثون الصّوريّة







1. Abut Ja'far al-Manṣûr, the second Abbaside Caliph. 2. ر. $\quad$, the Arabic name of Tyrus, from which the title of the Assembly is derived, although the real scene of it is Cairo (هصَر). For the probable reason of this see my Introduction to the Maqâmah in my complementary second volume of Chenery's Translation. 3. خَغّْ, 1. affluence, joint predicament with ${ }^{2}$, high station; 2. abasing,

 12 of عرى, to ride a beast without saddle (عُريان, naked), a rare instance of a verb of this form used transitively. 7. Culeül الْ son of an ostrich, was the name of a horse belonging to Ḥaris bin 'Abbâd, and hence is used for a fleet horse in general; according to others it means "the road" (طريق), "the sole of the foot"



 فانْضَيْنا بعد مكابدة العناء الى دار رفيعلة البناء وسيعة الفناء تشَيد لبانيها
 رائت





(باطن القدم), "the leg" (ساق), or "human sweat" (عرق). Harirì seems to leave purposely to his readers the choice between these various interpretations. 8. انجَرد , in for, smooth and

 12.
 garment or cloth. 14. رابنـي (pret. of (ريّب () 15 . 15 . - هتيّيف . agent 2 of قيف, an importune beggar (who follows your tracks,
 from door to door, either begging or offering the services of a low artizan, or from دريوز, begging. 18. , one who sings or recites verses alternately with another. 19. .







of beggars, a rehearser of the virtues and merits of Muhammad's Companions in the Mosques. 20. 20 , drinking the choking draught, ie. "reluctantly." 21. نمارت, pl. of generally a saddle cushion, here cushions to lean upon. 22. يتبّْنس , nor. 2 of بئنس ي ئبيهس "he strutted lion-like." Another reading is with the same meaning. 23. . السته sh o is the surname of a woman from the tribe Namir bin Qâsit, so called on account of her beauty, whose son was Munzir bin Impi ' 1 -Qais, king of Hîrah. It is also a ai of 'Âmir bin Hârisah al-Azdî (father of 'Amp, who emigrated from Yamen after the bursting of the dyke 'Arm), and to whom this name was given on account of his generosity, " which was as rain to his people in the times of drought." Hence his progeny, who reigned in Syria, were called Banû Mầ' ' 1 -Samâ.

 sense of future, after a formula of swearing. 27. اغرّ white of forehead (horse), and the following applied to the day may be translated " bright of morn, noon, and eve." According to a marginal note in my MS., however, اغرّ "مكتّ means auspicious, because the said qualities in a horse are considered













to be of good omen. 28. كُكَية, calamity, " beggary" (synonymous

 noun of unity of
 phrase is an allusion to Gur ân, xciii. 10. التاني, he he who begs humbly and he who scorns to beg (comp. Qur'ân, xxii. 37). 34. والتذين, etc., quotation from Qur'ân, lxx. 24, 25. 35. 35 ,بلا نيّة , ie. the prayer بركت فيك (pass. 3 of (بركت ), " may a blessing be bestowed on thee," with which beggars are politely refused, and from which, on account of its frequent use, the noun بوركت in the sense of refusal is derived. 36. رُبو , 3 , of which the preceding ربا is infinitive. 37. يئتصف, subj. 2 of نصنـ , that he









might secure (for the poor) a share (from the rich) by establishing the $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}$ or legal alms. As the preacher speaks for the edification of the begging fraternity, this matter is repeatedly dwelt upon in the course of his address. 38. . خخi , he lowered his wing, idiom for تواضع (comp. Qur'ân, xv. 88). 39. زلّفنة (proximity)
 (pl. of of Muhammad, the so-called الْشيافـ الاسٔلا (guests of Islâm), poor strangers without friends or place of abode, who took shelter on a stone-bench, roofed with palm-branches, in the porch of the Temple of Mecca. In behalf of them Qur'ân, xviii. 27, and vi. 52 were revealed. 41. يا ايّّها النّتاس, etc., quotation from Qur'ân, xix. 13. 42. ابو الدّرّا ولآج بّن خـرّ الّا Father of the Tramp, In-slipper, son of Out-goer, a truly appropriate name for one of the craft, whose qualifications are equally well described in the lines
 husband. 44. قنَبس بنَست ابـي العئبس , Spitfire, daughter of the Sire of the Frowning Lion. 45. المعاف , الذانحانـ, infin. 8 and 4






 اليؤم فعاج بهم الى سماط زيّنتّه طهاته




respectively of is ${ }^{j}$, putting on the garb of pertinacity. 46. ,سفّت 4 , اسَفـفاف , stooping to drudgery, demeaning herself. 47. كثر8 "حرُّك = نغش 8 , mobility, for which the Bulaq and Beyrout editions read الارتتغاع والنّهوض au =انتتعاش

 quotation from Qur'ân, ix. 28. 50. ختش, opposed to La gl of note 24 above, are the relations on the bride's side. 51. , ؤُنغة = "array." 52. .
 one who refuses to join in the game of wئسر, hence a miser, churl, trouble-feast. 56. والّذي, etc., allusion to Qur'ân, lxvii. 3. 57.
 respectively (comp. note 26 above). 58. قليل 00 0.

رقاتا ا وتْخْبرني ايَّن • صدبّ صباكت



 hood; the following $ص$, east wind, vernal breeze. 60. chill, the reading of most MSS., mine included, for which the two native editions give أرعني السّهـمع , lend me thy hearing, and this, minus the ا, ارعني, taking the accusative of the noun in the sense of an imperative, is preferred by Nâşif al-Yaziji, in his critical letter to de Say, on account of the rhyme; but the remarks of the authors of de Say's Second Edition seem decisive in the matter. They justly observe, that the exigencies of the $\sim$, are fulfilled by Er rhyming with no rhyme is needed. 61. كُكْت أكو, I had billowed, for I had moved to and fro. Metre name of a spring in Paradise, mentioned in Qur'ân, lxvi. 18. 63. وبـنوها, etc., " and her sons and their abodes are stars of heaven and astral mansions," an instance of the grammatical artifice ترّتيب or which joins two nouns and follows them up by two joined attributes, leaving it to the discernment of the hearer, to refer either of them to its proper subject (comp.






 Persia and Greece, here applied to the crusaders. 67. سكن = تشّ . 68. F. $\quad$, perplexed, complicated, a word occurring in Qur'ân, 1. 5.
 pl. of أعرّج, crooked, deviating, hence not reaching its object, frustrated. 71. يؤم, وفاتي = يوْمّي, the preceding and following

 "the pearls of his words," a rhetorical figure called ترّشيح الاستعارة, observing the consistency of a simile. 74. منارقتة المُفْن للعيّن, such as the separation of the lid would be to the eye.

## ASSEMBLY XXXI. CALLED "OF RAMLAH."







 نزنمشت ناقتي ونبدّت علقي ${ }^{10}$ وعلاقتي

1. غابب, a thicket, a lion's den (comp. p. 213, n. 67). 2. سُغ , pl. of سُغْرُ , a cloth tied up as a bag to carry provisions, and, when untied, to serve as a table-cloth, hence table; the preceding ينَّé ,
 tellects, which is preferable to the reading 4. اسختخارة , خ بَر , inf. seeking the best, and, according to Sunnah
 .نـه جيَشا ومدادا I asked for an army and help from a heart (جاش)
 4 of صعد, lit. I ascended, but here = توّوّهت , I travelled in the direction of, made for. 7. afc coast of Palestine. 8. أُمْ النُّرى, the mother of cities, i.c. Mecca, so called, "because she was the first of towns created by Allah," or "because the people of all other towns resort to her." 9. الهّن ج,







 11. per, the station, or standing-place, a small building in the Temple of Mecca, said to include the stone on which Abraham stood, when he built the Ka'bah, and which bears his footprint (see Hughes' Dictionary of Islâm, p. 340). 12. عرض ج ج , the land of gathering, i.e. Muzdalifah, the last station near Mecca, where the pilgrims assemble for entering the holy city. 13. حطيم, a semicircular wall on the western side of the $\mathrm{K}^{\text {a bah, a }}$ few paces distant from it, and forming an enclosure called Ḥijr. Ibn Duraid says, the people of the Ignorance used to swear by it, and it crushed the perjurer (hence its name from حطّم, to crush); the following ${ }^{\text {a }}$, lit. anything dry and crumbling, here the perishable goods of the world. 14. الكّا and the following three infinitives denote various modes of travelling on camels, for which see the Dictionary under their respective roots (وجباف) under this fourth form of which occurs in the Qur'ân, xor. 6). 15. حبُّن , etc., the hands (fore-feet) of our beasts had presented us with a precious gift, ie. "their legs had done us rare service." 16.
 where the pilgrims from Syria assemble. 17. هضاب, pl. of
 التُّاني 19 فالتخرط اليه الكمجي








 الالغتسال بالدّنوب


 of the mutual outcry, for which see Qur'ân, xl. 34. 20. 20 and

 xxii. 96). 23. 24 , 24. pl. of ز burden. 25. نضض, الارّدأن , the tucking up of sleeves. 26. تلَّك البنيّة , this edifice, i.e. the Ka'bah. 27. a bucket filled with water, or, according to others, a large bucket; نُ نوب pl. of respectively;













of the hair, as one of the ceremonies of the pilgrimage. 31. تُّصير, inf. 2 of قصر, 1. the clipping of the hair after the completion of the pilgrimage; 2. sluggishness, short-coming. 32 . عرغ , without article and tanwín, Mount 'Arafat; الخيّف , Mount Nina and a temple on it. 33. صغا 1. pret. of $\operatorname{\text {.}}$; 2. a hill near Mecca to be visited by the pilgrims. 34. اضا اضا 1 , pl. tanks, here of the well Zamzam. 35. تلـمبـيـس, infin. 2 of dissimilation. 36. اناضة, infin. 4 of the preceding فاض (excels), a rushing down (allusion to Qur'ân, ii. 194, where عرفات is equivalent with Ff ت م of the pilgrimage Hughes' Dictionary of Islâm, pp. 155-9 (article
 meaning high-nosed, here metaphorically for " high-peaked." 38. الخْتيا, عيم
 Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{(8)}$


 الخيّ 45 فابّغ بما تبديه مس قرب





while," the following انتيـت being pass. (thou art given), and

 suffices for the dissemblers as a deception (a bad bargain), ie. they are sufficiently punished in that, etc. مُرائي, agent 3 of is one who shows off before men, a hypocrite. 43. las lh 4 of

 فاجا, and ناجا below. 45. أخيّ , diminutive of endearment, from
 and offerings. 47. . $^{\text {and }}$ on and coming out from such acts of devotion, or it may simply be under all conditions and circumstances. 48. يُنْ
 "cloud." 51. يُصانخ . 52. ar. pass. 4 of نون انعي , 53. announcing a death, here "bad tidings" in











 وانّدفـع ينُشد
 55. كُّث, plenty, "tickle." قُّ $e^{\text {lo }}$, pret. of of the metre. For the preceding كلّ ناز الى لين compare p. 212, n. 60. 57. مُعْ , may be verbal noun meaning barrenness, or pl. of , نـتٌ (pret. of old showing forth, expounding, is the reading of the native editions and my MS., and being applied to traditions and religious truths, seems preferable to بـتّ , adopted by de Sacy. 60. 2 , pl. of
 former in the sense of seeking, the latter in that of reciting. 62. الحَتقاب, riding behind; riding alternately with









 والدبـغ-يـهـة






(finger-tips) here meaning the hands, as in Qur'ân, viii. 12, it is used for hands and feet. 65. ساع for ساعي, agent of Metre
 (marginal note from my MS.). 68. 69. الْبُغْيـه (imp. of mend it, lit. tan it), etc, alluding to the proverb كدابغة وقد حلم الاديم, " like tan, when the hide already swarms with vermin," ie. when it is too late (see Ar. Prov. ii. 346). 70. تُتقال, ar. pass. 4 of is cancelled or redeemed. 71. .استعي.

## ASSEMBLY XXXII. CALLED "OF TAIBAH."

## 








1. الكّ $\xlongequal[\sim]{\sim}$, shouting labbai-ka (here I am ready for thy service) and sprinkling the blood of the sacrifices, which a tradition declares to be the most meritorious parts of the pilgrimage. 2. $ط$, name given to Medînah, for which see p. 159, n. 48. 3. بنو شيَبْه, a tribe descending from Shaibah, who, according to Sherîshî, is identical with 'Abdu'l-Mutallib, Muhammad's grandfather. 4. 0 , allusion to another reported saying of Muhammad: "he who performs the pilgrimage and visits me not, wrongs me." 5. شاغر, left defenceless, ie. unsafe. 6. هتشا er, at enmity or war with each
 روعي, was infused (lit. thrown) into my heart (thus called as the
 10.

لا نلّوي على عرّجة، ولا نني










 . كانَّهـمر. 13. ce., quotation from Qur'ân, lxx. 43, where, however, the interpreters differ, as to whether the word
 thou hast said what is worth hearing and hast not fallen short in
 , فاقَرْر , a calamity (which breaks the spine), mischief, and of a striking saying in rhymed prose or verse, "choice rhymes."
 and sitting, in the description of which the commentators are by no means unanimous. I therefore translate somewhat freely: "He had donned the turban in approved fashion and gathered his garments in due style and was sitting with his hands knitted in front of his knees." 18. أعيان, pl. of عئن , in the sense of great men, grandees, opposed to the following أخْلاط, " medley crowd." 19. هعْفلات, synonymous with the subsequent $\quad$, intricate points, "difficuties." 20. فوالتذي, etc., allusion to Qur'ân, vi. 79, and ii. 29.







 naturalized Arabs. 22. جرَّباء, fem. of lit. scab-marked, for "the star-spotted sky." 23. بنات غبي, a proverbial expression
 24. .". providing for one's family, here "food" or a gift, which enables him to procure such, reward. 25. 26. 26. , المَّ , فـامَدعٌ . 28, etc., quotation from Qur'ân, xv. 94. 29. انْتـتض وضؤه, his ablution (before prayer) is invalidated, an
 taken in its current meaning (the backside of his shoe or sandal), but is perfectly correct according to Muḥammadan law, if be used in its more recondite sense of $\underset{\mathrm{j}}{\mathrm{j}}$ (wife). The same remark applies to the leading words in the subsequent questions and answers, as for instance: 30. اتُكأه البرَد, "the cold has caused him to lean on his side," which would not interfere with the validity of his ablutions; but if برّ be taken in the sense of "sleep," as in Qur'ân, lxx. 24, or in the proverb of feeling cold is sleeping, the ceremony would have to be renewed, as falling asleep in this position is one of the predicaments which render the وضؤ invalid. 31. اليمّس , aor. of $\varepsilon^{\mu \bullet \bullet}$, preceded by the




particle of interrogation. If the noun النّيان stands for the two testicles, this verb admits of the translation: "may he touch them with the hollow of his hand?" an act which doubtlessly would annul the ablution. Against expectation, however, the answer says: "he is invited, though not obliged, to do so," taking the noun in its second sense of "both ears," and the verb in its ceremonial meaning (Qur'ân, v. 8) of "passing the wetted hand over them, which, as a sunnah practice in performing the ablution,
 اللْغْبان, that which the serpent emits (from his mouth), certainly not a fit fluid to serve for ablution, which requires to be made with water of the following seven descriptions: rain-water, water of the sea, a river, a well, a spring, and of dissolved snow and hail. The affirmative answer is therefore correct, if the be taken in its secondary sense as pl. of $w$, water-course of a valley or river. Notice also the play on words in lo, the pronoun, and lo, the noun. As the student is now possessed of the clue to these legal puzzles, I shall in the following notes restrict myself to giving the double meanings of the leading words, No. 1 referring to the question, No. 2 to the answer, leaving the unravelling of the riddlo to the reader's ingenuity, unless some special further explanation should be required. 33. عُرْبان, pl. of عُرّب, Arabs. 34. الضّريّر , 1. the blind (whose water is unlawful, since he cannot judge by sight of its purity) ; 2. river-bank (to the water of which



 هجب على الْمّب





البصير ，1．the water of the seeing，which is chosen with discernment； 2．the water of the dog，i．e．from which a dog has lapped，and which has become polluted by the unclean animal．In this and several of the following passages the answer itself contains a similar apparent contradiction，as that which exists all through between question and reply．37． 3 ． the season of spring or amongst spring－vegetation；2．the easing of the bowels in a brook or streamlet．38．． whole body or bathing，obligatory after any ceremonial pollution，
 4 of 1 ，1．he has lost or ejected sperm；2．he descended into
 unclean who is bound to wash his whole body．41．$\ddot{z}, \mathrm{c}, \mathrm{e}, 1$ ．fur－ coat（expected answer no）；2．scalp（answer given by Abû Zaid， l，yes，indeed）．42．8． 4 ，1．needle；2．bone of the elbow （compare to this the final remark in note 36）．43．صع⿰氵㔾刃r，1．a book；2．the lines or wrinkles of the face（this question and reply is omitted in de Sacy，but given by the Bulaq and Beyrout editions）．
 projecting bone of the occiput．46．جر），1．wallet；2．the in－



 الالطّرافـ ${ }^{51}$ (الْفلاف الكمّ) قال فالن سجد على شهاله 52 قال لا لا بأس بنعاله



terror of a well (this again is omitted in de Sacs). 47. جباب , pl.
 mainder of water in a cistern, on seeing which the tayammum, or ablution with sand, which is allowable in default of water (Qur'ân, v. 9) becomes invalidated, and must be replaced by the wuzû (see the article on Tayammum in Hughes' Dictionary of Islâm, p. 631). 49. عذِرة, dung, human excrement in or upon which (some MSS. read على) the prostration for prayer would naturally be objectionable; 2. the area or courtyard of a house, to which the following قذرة is adjective fem., alluding to a tradition, according to which the Prophet exhorted the believers to keep their courtyards clean. 50. شخلاف, 1. a tree, otherwise called which prostration is lawful ; 2. sleeve. 51. اطراف|, 1. the hands and feet, whose touching the ground is essential in prostration; 2. the edges of a garment. 52 . ل $ل$ L $\sim \underset{\sim}{*}, 1$. the left side, on which prostration is unlawful, as in prayer the face must be turned towards the Qiblah; 2. pl. of شُمْلة, a cloak or upper garment. 53. . 1 . that which in cattle corresponds to the pastern of a horse, and which, as part of a dead animal, would be unclean and unfit to prostrate upon; 2. a lengthy tract of volcanic ground. 54. اسس الكّب, 1. head










of the dog; 2. name of mountain-path. 55. دارس, agent of درس, 1. a student; 2. a menstruous woman. 56. 10 . 0 , 0 , pl.
 pubes; 2. a troop of wild asses. 58. صؤم, 1. a fast (علئه meaning "incumbent on him"); 2. excrement dropped from an ostrich. 59. ${ }^{c}$ ff-, 1. puppy of a dog; 2. small cucumbers or pomegranates (the following باقلّي is the Egyptian bean). 60. . , 1. a hernia, which bodily defect would not invalidate a man's prayer; 2. the vessel from which a dog has lapped, and which is considered unclean, like the animal itself. $\ddot{8} g$ is the sacred mountain near Mecca. 61. $\sim$, 1. any secretion coming from the human belly, which dropping on the clothes of one who prays, would render him ceremonially unclean; 2. a pouring cloud. 62. يُّ , he leads in prayer, is an Imâm. 63. قتناع, ie. a woman; 2. covered with a helmet, as ${ }^{\mathrm{y}}$, 10 is one clad in armour. 64. ورُقَف , 1. any object of a pious donation ; 2. a bracelet

 ماضية (النغهذ العشيرة وبادية الى يسَكنون البدو واخْتار بِّض اهله اللّغنة








of ivory or tortoise-shell, implying again that a woman is unfit
 which would invalidate the prayer of the Imâm and his followers); 2. blood-relations, kindred, in which signification some lexico-
 i.e. exposed, visible; 2. inhabitants of the desert (بدو). 67 . تؤر ${ }^{\circ}$-1, 1. a bull without horns; 2. a lord or prince without a spear. 68. قصّر, shortening, applied to prayers, means the omission of two rak'ahs in a prayer in which four are prescribed. 69. صلوة اللشاهد, 1. the prayer of the witness, which may be shortened in case of need; 2. the prayer of sunset, so named because it coincides with the rising of the stars which are named 10 . 70.0 . who has a valid excuse, dispensation or immunity ; 2 . one circumcised, who is bound to keep the fast of Ramazân strictly, after he
 2. a traveller who takes a short rest at the end of night. 72. عُراة,








pl. of عاري, agent of عرى , 1. naked, as the following ولار is pl. of
 4 of $\tau^{ص}$, 1. he has entered on the morning; 2. he has procured
 when the believer is allowed to take his meal in Ramazâñ ; 2. acc. of ليّل, which means, according to Ibn Duraid, the young of a bustard, while others state that it is the young of the partridge, and that the young of the bustard is called نهار (day). 75. قنضاء, judgment (for having broken the fast). 76. بئاضاء, fem. of بأيضا ال 1. a name of the sun which must have set before the fast may be broken; 2. a fair woman, i.e. the faster's wife. 77. استثار اللكيّا, 1. he has provoked vomiting (by taking an emetic which would not be considered as breaking the fast); 2. he has provoked anger, which of course does not interfere with a man's fasting at all. 78. وونس احلّ الصّيّد, by Him who has permitted the chase, i.e. by Allah, in allusion to Qur'an, v. 3. 79. $\tau^{\text {c }}$, 80. خ. 6, 1. cook; 2. a hot fever, which would be sufficient excuse
 menstruous (comp. Qur'ân, xi. 74, where, however, Baidâwì and










other commentators take the verb in its usual sense). 82. small-pox. 83. ضرّة, 1. a fellow-wife; 2. the root of the thumb
 alms is due (for the singular after $\dot{\text { zin }}$ 。 see Gramm. p. 160); 2. camels that come in the morning to the ${ }^{3}$, or place for kneeling down to receive their burdens. 85. حقِّنّة, dual of a mature she-camel, so called because she is deemed fit (انستّحتحت) for the stallion or for carrying loads. 86. عششَ خْنا , ten daggers; 2. pl of in milk (for خنا $\mathrm{\rightarrow}$ خ with final fathah comp. Gramm. p. 102, 8, and p. 158). 87. ساعي, 1. a slanderer or informer ; 2. collector of
 2. the choicest part of one's property. 89. حصلـ, pl. of حلامل.

 faith. 91. , عمر , 1. performing the lesser pilgrimage عُمَرة, for which see Hughes' Dictionary of Islâm, p. 655; 2. putting





 اللى المشارب (التقارب طالمب الماء باللّيّل) قال فما تقول في الئرام 97

on a turban ( $\ddot{\mathrm{g}}, \mathrm{L}$ ), which would be as unlawful for a pilgrim as أختــشا, inf. 8 of putting on a veil or woman's head-gear (رَا
 whose murder the sacrifice of a piece of cattle would be a very inadequate punishment; 2. a female ostrich which it is unlawful to kill in the sacred precinct, under the penalty mentioned in the text. 94. 1 . the leg of a free man; 2. a nickname for the male of the turtledove, the killing of which, like that of the locust in the next question, would infringe against the prohibition of the
 1. a woman thus surnamed after her son; 2. popular name given to the locust. 96. قارب. 1. a kind of boat; 2. a seeker of water at nighttime. 97. 1 . 1 , that which is lawful, opposed to حلال, anything forbidden; $2=$ = $=$, one who has donned the garb of a pilgrim. 98. . 1 . the Sabbath or Saturday; 2. the shaving of the head after the completion of the pilgrimage. 99. or becomes lawful; 2. he has doffed the pilgrim's cloak, which act follows the shaving of the head and terminates the pilgrimage.








 2. the foal of a pregnant camel (which it is considered unlawful to barter for flesh, either of the same kind of animal or of a different kind). 102. هديّة, 1. a gift, a present; 2. a victim led to the Ka'bah to be sacrificed. 103. سبيّة , 1. a female slave taken captive from the infidels; 2. wine. 104. عتيتة , 1. the wool of a lamb or the hair of a child; 2. an animal sacrificed for a child on the seventh day after its birth. 105. الدّالـة 1. 1. lit. the caller, metaphorically used in various ways; 2 . in the traditions occurring for the popular , the remainder of the milk, left in the udder after milking, to provoke a further flow. With regard to the question a marginal note in my MS. remarks: "it is said that الدّّاءي means the cock; others say it is used for عبّد, slave, as رسِّد , stands for lord or master, and that the meaning is: may the judge sell the slave against, i.e. in spite of, the unwillingness of a bankrupt master, who is debarred from the disposal of his property (, $\cos ^{\circ} 5^{\circ}$ ), a proceeding which is in perfect accordance with the law." may, however, also mean buying on the part of the caller, in whatever meaning the word may be taken (in Assembly XXVII. it applies to

لا ولا على السّاعي (الدّاعي بقيّه اللّبر في الضرُع والسّاعي جابي الضدقة





the Muezzin), and in this case the preposition عـلى stands for .0 , "from," as in Qurân, lxxxiii. 2, after the word (" اكتّالوا (who when they take by measure from (عل) others, exact the full"). As for the answer, there is no difference of opinion amongst the commentators: the selling or buying of the 1 , in the second sense is forbidden, like that of the foetus in an animal's womb, because it is ${ }^{\text {d }}$ subtlety in the Muhammadan Law, which is obviously more of a theoretical than practieal nature. 106. صصق, a hawk; 2. 2 = date-juice, which it is as unlawful to barter for the fruit as meat for the living animal (see note 101 above). 107. سلب, 1. plunder (as of ornaments or garments taken by force); 2. the bast of the Salab tree, from which ropes are made. 108. خوص القّمام, the leaf or blade of the plant Sumâm, which is used for stuffing eushions and similar purposes. 109. شافـ , 1. an intercessor ; 2. a sheep accompanied by her lamb. 110. إبر., 1. a pitcher; 2. a furbished and damasked sword. 111. بنو انٌّ, name given to the Greeks. As they were enemies of Islâm, it would be for a Muslim, if not absolutely forbidden, at least highly objectionable ( (\%رو, 0 , hateful), to buy from them offensive or even defensive weapons, which may purposely be of a bad make, or have been employed against his co-religionists. For على in the sense of wo

الصتيل الكثير الماء وبنو الامغر الروم) قال ايجوز انب يببيع الرّجل








see note 105 above, but comp. my note on this passage in my translation. 112. صـبَيَنـيّي, 1. a camel's colt born in summer; 2. a son begotten in old age (كـبر). 113. . 1 . a familiar friend; 2. a milch camel yielding a copious flow. 114. ${ }^{i}$, 1. mother; 2. the "pa mater" of the brain. 115. \& eff the right of presemption, for which see Hughes' Dictionary of Islâm, p. 474. 116. 1, صر, 1. a field; 2. a she-ass whose white is mingled with grey, and which, as a movable good, can be as little an object of ereemption, as صغُر, whether this be taken in the sense of a yellow camel or of gold. 117. 12 , a or. pass. 4 of حر , 1. it may be heated; 2. it may be prohibited from general uso. 118. lb for ${ }^{2}$ خ, 1. an open space (in the question in construction with
 infidel; 2. the sea. With regard to the former "~تْ body," with regard to the latter, fish floating on the water. 120.
 2 of $و s^{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$, is offered as a morning sacrifice. 122. حول, 1. pl. of الَور, a squint-eyed person; 2. pl. of حائل, a sheep, which has
 الطّارق (الطالق الناقتُ تُرّسل ترّعى حيث شاء شادت) فان ضمّى قبل ظهُور




 احببّ به في البقيع (الـرّقيع اللسـاء وعنى بالبتيع بتيع 130 المدينة)
not conceived (said to be worthier of acceptance, because not contaminated by the ram). 123. طالت, 1. a divorced wife; 2. a camel allowed to pasture at will. 124. غز, 1. gazelle; 2. a name given
 red glow. 125. شاةٍ a sheep of flesh, meaning that it cannot be considered as a morning-sacrifice, the sun not yet having risen, but may be sold or bought and eaten for food. 126. 1 . 1 , beating of wool, or hammering metals, which are lawful means of gain; 2. throwing pebbles, "for the sake of vaticination, forbidden like games of chance. 127. قاعد, 1. one sitting; 2. a woman who has ceased being menstruous or having sexual intercourse, here implying a woman in general, who may not be saluted by a man unless ho be related to her. 128. ابـاعـد, ابـعـد , pl. mutual strangers. 129. رقيع, 1. a person of weak intellect, as we would say " a softy," (to sleep under, is, of course, taken in an obscene sense); 2. the sky (open air). 130. بتيع, a place with roots of various trees, when preceded by the article or followed by الغرّقة a thorny tree or shrub) applied to the cemetery of Medînah. For $\begin{aligned} & \text { l } \\ & \text { lomp. } \\ & \text { comp }\end{aligned}$








p. 25, n. 33. 131. ذِّ a Christian or Jew, who pays capitation$\operatorname{tax}(\underset{\mathrm{r}}{\mathrm{j}}$ ), which entitles him to live in a Muhammadan country, and who, by his own law, is not forbidden to drink wine. 132. je, 1. an old woman ; 2. wine, which to kill is an Arabic idiom for mixing it with water. 133. تهوّU, inf. 5 of 1 , becoming a Jew; 2. in the sense of the primitive verb, returning to God, repenting, becoming a convert (comp. Qur'ân, vii. 155, where, by a singular mistake, Rodwell translates هُ هُ Q with "to thee we are guided," an error shared with Flügel, who gives it in his Concord-
 edifice, any place rendered habitable or cultivated; 2. tribe. 135. , 1. patience under calamity; 2. the tying up of a camel at the tomb of her master to die from thirst and hunger, which camel was called بِّيّة . This was a practice of the Arabs of the Ignorance, who supposed that the dead man was to ride on it to his doom. 136. سغير, 1. an envoy or ambassador; 2. leaves fallen
 (the preceding artiele stands for the suffixed pronoun of the 3rd person "it," referring to the fallen foliage). 138. .










a seeker of advice; 2. a fat camel, or a stallion who knows the pregnant she-camel from one that has not conceived. 139. يُعزيز, aor. of تعزی (عزير (inf. 2 of which means 1. chastising, punishment by heating; 2. assisting and honouring, as in Qur'ân, xlviii. 9. 140. افنُتر, pret. 4 of فتر, 1. he impoverished; 2. he lent another a camel to ride upon her back (lit. vertebrae, انعرى). 141, pret. 4. of عرى , 1. he stripped naked, took the clothes from (acc.); 2. he presented with the fruit of a date-tree for a year. 142. 0 , 1. a white slave, bought or taken captive, in opposition to عـبّبد, which generally means a black slave; 2. dough well kneaded. 143. تصصّرم بعّلها, 1. she cuts her husband, in the Arabic idiom, "she fails in her duties towards him;" 2. she cuts down her date-tree. 144. $\underset{\sim}{\stackrel{\sim}{\oplus}}, 1$. being bashful, modesty; 2 . behaving badly in the possession of riches, opposed to دت~, bearing poverty in an abject manner. 145. . tree ; 2. idiom for "he backbited him and detracted from his honour."





 قال نعم اذالم ميكه يكون الكاكم ظالما 156 قال نعم انا كان عالما (الظالم التّدى يشَّرب اللّمبن


146. ${ }_{\text {. }}^{\text {N }}$, he appoints a curator for, places under guardianship (على). 147. 1. 1. a bullock ; 2. madness. 148. . 1. lit. he strikes upon his hand; 2, metaphorically $=$ the preceding
 150. ربرب, 1. a building or place outside the walls of a city; 2. a wife, which, according to al-Shâfíl, only the father or grandfather may contract for a minor. 151. بد, 1. body; 2. a short coat of mail. 152. سـغـيـه, an idiot or imbecile, one of the six categories of persons whom the Muhammadan Law places under guardianship. 153. Kーح, here a lucky chance, a prospect of advantage. 154. $\tilde{\omega} \sim$, 1. a privy or jakes; 2. a cluster of date-trees, a palm-plantation. 155. . 1. covered; 2. frequented, here "haunted by Jinns." 156. ظ. 1. an oppressor; 2. one who drinks the milk before it curdles and its cream is taken off. 157.




 قال فان بان اتّه لاط626 قال هو كما لو خاط (لاط المهوض انا طا طيّنه) قال





158. عêّل , 1. intellect; 2. a kind of embroidered silk-stuff (meaning that one who abstains from wearing such, i.e. from habits of luxury in general, shows wisdom and discretion). 159. $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{j}, 1$, pride, overbearingness; 2. dates which have ripened into colour. 160. جَبًا, 1. a tyrant ; 2. a high date-tree, whose branches or fruit are out of the reach of the hand. 161. ريـب , 1. 4 , suspected, of doubtful character; 2. 4 of $\boldsymbol{\text { , }}$, one who has plenty of curdled milk. 162. bl, 1. he has committed the sin of the people of Lot (has practised sodomy) ; 2. he has coated the inside of a cistern. 163. عُشر على , it is stumbled upon, i.e. it has transpired, has been discovered. 164. غـ, 1. he has sifted (corn and the like); 2. he has killed (the quotation from a poet, "thou seest the kings killed around him" is not found in all MSS., and therefore given by de Sacy only in his commentary). 165. .f. 1 . 1 . agent of one who lies; 2. of 166. cer ${ }^{\circ}$, 1. a servant of God; 2. one who spurns the truth (comp. Qur'ân, xliii. 81). 167. بُبلُبُل, 1. a nightingale ; 2. an agile

 قال فان الّقت العامالل حشيشا








man (the answer is not to be taken literally in the sense of the biblical "eye for eye," but simply means that a fine is to be paid half of that which would be exacted for both eyes). 168. قطاةً, 1. a qatar bird; 2. the parts between the hips or thighs. 169. حشيشش, 1. herbs, greens; 2. fetus dropped dead. 170. اعُـتاق , inf. 4 of , the manumission of a slave. 171. 1. one who keeps hidden; 2. a spoiler of tombs. 172. اساود, 1. black snakes; 2. household utensils. 173. . 1. anything of great value; 2. for ${ }_{0}^{4}$ for stealing the eighth part of which no amputation of the hand is incurred; comp. the preceding answer). 174. if C . $S$, translate: "such as there would be if." 175. سرت, 1. theft; 2. white silk. 176. قاريارئ , 1. 1. pl. a bird of the starling kind which the Arabs consider to prognosticate rain; 2. pl. of قاري, one who








 وصون صؤْ صـن 181

 the month; 2. a wedding night in which no consummation has taken place. 178. عدّة, number, here of the days of probation of a divorced woman, for which see Hughes, 1.c., p. 190. 179. لِّل , درّك the grace of Allah thou art a sea (of wisdom)." 180. . 1 ! particle with the force of a verb, go on! proceed! and opposed to إئئا, stop! be silent! which has occurred p. 209, n. 28. 181. صمٌّصلِّق =
 The final $\ddot{\gamma}$ is to be read $\check{\gamma}$, on account of the metre, which is d 0, , as p. 71, n. 69. 183. غريب الدّار, is an instance of اضانٌ لُّظليّة, which makes, as it were, a compound word of two words in construction, and is therefore allowed to take the article. 184. طوبى, name of a tree in Paradise, and standing here for Paradise itself.















 (has been guided), and cor. 4 of هدي (bestows a gift). 187. نروّ 4 , a string of camels (between three and ten). 188. الفئنة بعد لثئنـ، , عّْدي . 189. my acquaintance with thee or my knowledge of thee, for "I have known thee." 190. لابسّت,



 , 196. لע , yo كليّهـ , not with the malice, for with greater malice

الطا
 ويبئعل عـيٌ التقريب الالنيسا


يستّرلـي كــلَ يــوْمْ وغــى ويـطـرتـنـي بالْططرب الّـتـي ويّني الـيّ البعيد الـبـغيـي



 الالوزار نتقلّت هيَهات






 and respectively. 199. شيب أبّ أكريسَ, patronymic of Abû 'Abdi'llah Muhammad al-Shâfi't, founder of one of the four recognized Muhammadan law-schools, whom Harirì followed, and in accordance with whose teaching the preceding legal questions are decided. 200. يُشُربُ, the ancient name of Medînah. 201. هئهِبات, here "far be it." 202. pact) here "compliance." 203. مul, a small and easy matter. 204. allusion to Qur'ân, ix. 42. 206. شأم and respectively, he set out for Syria, I set out for Irak; for the following غرّب وشّرّقتّت , غرّب, comp. p. 201, n 37.

## ASSEMBLY XXXIII. CALLED "OF TIFLIS."



 اؤقات الصلالت واحانر هس مأثم الفوات وانا رافتت .حـلّة مرَحبـت





 عن الْنبر العيان ويـّبُئ عن النار اللدّخان شيـب لأمَ ووهّن فادح وواء
 , 3. for the more usual
 well-known city of Tiflis in the Caucasus. 5. . 6. تـــوّق , pret. 5 of has drunk or sucked draught after draught






 لم اكُّ بقيت ثّم تأوّ تاوّه الانسيف وانشد بصوت ضعيف
 22

, أمَعلّتٌ
 as for the inner state (i.e. my poverty), it is laid bare (for $\omega$ after an inchoative preceded by the article, comp. Qur'ân, v. 42 and xxiv. 3). 13. اول respectively, the first in the sense of giving, bestowing, the second in that of ruling,

 16. صنّر with fatah or kasrah, synonymous with the preceding

 the sucking. 20. دففائ. 1 , pl. of things buried, ie. hidden.
 unity of,$\quad-\quad$, a flint-stone, rock, here used in a similar sense as صنـاة, p. 206, n. 9. The metre of the verses is , سرى , as p. 32, n. 50. 23. التّصر, pret. 8 of كسر= ${ }^{\mathrm{J}}{ }^{\bullet}$, which is used intransitively and transitively, here the latter.









 مس هني ${ }^{35}$ بالاعنـات اؤ بشر بالبنات

 wildered, emphasizing its meaning, or agent of $ب$, perishing. 27. $\quad$, the long sleeves of a sumptuous robe. 28. عاع , pret. 4 of helped, assisted. 29. عون, pret. of عان , عين,

 pret. of شییu, has put to shame, disgraced. 32. تستشُبت , ar. 10 of ${ }^{-}{ }^{*}$, either in the sense of establishing the truth of one's assertions, or of reassuring. 33. درَحةَ شُعْبتكت , the tree of thy branch, ie. thy origin. 34. 35. inf. 4 of عنت , vexation. 36. بُششر بالبناتـ, allusion to Qur'ân,


 وميّزّ انذا ها الغُتصرّت الكـروم












 envious). The metre of the verses following is متتقارب, as p. 28, n. 65. 39. . توتى به, pass., thou art given it. 40. لتُغْلمَ by poetical license for لتْغُغلِيَ
 of 45. وهبَّها nor a hit, i.e. neither worthy of disdain nor of thanks. 47. طُرّر or
 fancy struck me." 49. واتى, an idiom of the tribes of Yaman for

$$
\text { Digitized by Microsoft }{ }^{\circledR}
$$



 فاله وانُشُد قبّل ان الّْعاله






 , a proverbial expression applied to one who has obtained his wish (see Ar. Prov. ii. 326). 51. تمثّل لي بشرّا Lيّنّ



 pret. pass., inf. 6 , and v.n. in the sense of victory, success, respectively

 59. .

## ASSEMBLY XXXIV. CALLED "OF ZABÎD."











1. زبيد, a prosperous town in Haman, second in importance after Sanấ, from which it is about forty parasangs distant. 2. دُّ أُّا, the full vigour of life, by the Arabs reckoned from fifteen to forty. 3. noun; 2. pl. of . قرّ , here good offices, valuable services. 5. الوى carried off, destroyed. 7. شتها شال was raised or turned up, proverbial phrase for "he had died." For dolej in this sense, comp. p. 232, n. 7. 8. dit $_{\text {, }}$, originally voice, said by the Commentators here to mean $ح$, movement, motion.
 gap of my need, another proverb for which see Arab. Prov. i. 616.




 وان لم .يحكّ
 عارضني رجل قد اخْتطم ${ }^{21}$ بلثام وقبض على زلِّد
 بكـلَ هـا نططّت


 their wane. 15. وءرّ, pl. of the following وعّر . 168 . 16. to them, the pronoun referring to the broken pl. وعرد, no thunder-cloud
 of agent 1 and 6 of , forgetting or feigning to forget. 18. ,ليّس Si مسن خلت يغري, not every one, who undertakes a work, carries it through, taken from a poem of Zuhair in praise of Harm
 as my own nail," a popular saying for which see Arab. Prov. ii. 602. 20. القُّفر والبيض, pl. of أبَّ respectively, the yellow and the white, for gold and silver coins. 21. أختطم, pret. 8 of




## 

 ولا أجـاب •


ما بعّته بيلُكت كسّري أبَمعا



 who slips or falls，in the sense of a prayer that he may rise safe
 in spite of．28．ادّعى，pret． 8 of he imposes upon，claims more than his due．29．الُّآحلَ＝اسّآتجاز，deems lawful．30．أُونعا， pret．pass． 4 of وע（which form governs two accusatives），with the final short vowel prolonged on account of the metre，as in several words terminating the following lines．31．جُ－pl．of respectively，here in the acc．as governed by اضائع and اضاري
 ＝～⿱亠⿱口小土（refer to note 30 above），a comparative form，meaning all of them，altogether（Gramme．p．275）．33．ولّدان جنّة التّعییم，the youths of the garden of delight，allusion to Qur＇ân，lvi．12， 17.
 Joseph（Qur＇ân，xii．31），an ominous quotation，as the sequel will show．For the objective case after $L_{0}$ ．see Grammar，p． 253. 35．اليّن فصاحتث au صباحته，literally，＂where his eloquence was



انْغَض راسه اليّ وانْشد





"whether his elocution matched his comeliness." Similarly the
 utterance responded to the fairness of his countenance." 36 . ضربّتـ " عنג صغ ع L I turned aside from him, the accusative, according to the most plausible explanations, being that of an infinitive, cor-
 which latter stands for $\quad$, and both may be rendered " a curse and perdition upon." 38. غار وال
 alternately bent his head down and raised it, or as we would say, he shook himself. 39. انْغض راسغ, he wagged his head. 40. انا, to be read as two short syllables (Gramm. p. 294, 3), the metre being كاكل, as p. 159, n. 49. The words allude to Qur'ân, xii. 90. 41. سرّى, pret. 2 of he put off or removed his clothes, here simply he removed or allayed. 42. Jُ heart, mind. 43.
 was too bewildered to find out his real meaning. 44. $\tilde{Z}_{0} g \ln ^{2}$, inf. of the third form, asking for the price (سؤم, which is synonymous









لهاكت

ومشُّلي حـيـن يـبَّبـلى لا يـراع

نعّدت وفي حـبـائلي 53 السّباع

وهـل في شـرّعة الالنصطاف اتّي



 not soar wither I had soared, nor hold on to that to which I held on," ie. he did not charge a high price nor make much ado about parting with the boy. 46. نرُ , has been small or insignificant.
 rhyme. 49. . flow of the clouds" (comp. p. 33, n. 64). 50. .للّ "لّهُ = ,ولعنك a singular, is logically a plural $=\int$ e nt family, children, dependens, and is therefore followed by the plural Tr ج of n. 31




حيبالة obeyed, for "they were carried out or realized," in the same sense in which the verb is applied to $J h_{0}$ آ, hopes). 55. ع $ع$ ع of 57. بُبلو , أُبل, apoc. aor. which the pass. has occurred under n. 52 in the sense of "I should be tried," but which is here used
 p. 126, 1. 1. It is true some MSS. read 鹪, which would make the word identical with the former rightly the reading, adopted here, to be preferable, as it shows better Hariri's power over his language. 58. باع, lit. the width between the extremities of the extended arms (fathom), here "a well-deserved share." 59. .يُشْف í, etc., pass. subj., on account of an elided after the preeeding $\omega$, "so that, if thon shouldst cut me off, the veil might be lifted from it" (referring to $\stackrel{c}{\circ} \mathrm{~F}$, sin or crime). In the second hemistich of the following couplet the verbs are pass. aor. as forming a qualifying epithet of the indefinite noun عــي , for which see Grammar, pp. 172 and 234 (142). 60. بُرإِ, chips, here "useless shreds." 61. المرالة العاذقتة = اللّنّاع
 it, the pronoun referring to the sentence "that I should be sold."






 longing to a man of the Banû Tamîm, who refused to sell it with the words quoted in the text (see Hamâsah, p. 121). It was thus called from its swiftness, compared to the rushing of water when poured out (انكّسابا). 67. etc., they have lost (undone) me, and what a man have they lost (undone). This is an instance of the rhetorical artifice (تضضّين), which consists in the quotation of part of a well-known couplet or number of couplets, to adapt it to the circumstances of the quoter. The verses from which the words of the text are borrowed are ascribed to Umaiyah bin al-Salt, by others to 'Abd-allah bin 'Amp bin 'Usmân, and the conclusion of the line is ليؤم كريية، ونداد ثنّر " "for the day of combat or the stopping of a breach." The words, if taken in their double meaning, are more partieularly addressed to Abut Raid; if taken in the sense of "lost," they contain at the same time another warning to Harris to be on his guard. 68. مناغاتا, inf. 3 of pleasing speech. 69. ، 3 .
 and $\quad$ س القالة, respectively. inf. 4 of 4 , the cancelling of









 -رريد وهراد ثّمّ انَّشد
a bargain, redemption. 73. نقى 8 . 8 of 2 of respectively; for دور
 authorities. 75. in التلَب اشُ أيا، in the heart were matters (concealed), idiom for "within my heart I thought otherwise." 76. , يرُّنضّ , ar. 9 of may my soul be thy ransom. Metre عروض , ff , for which latter
 pret. 4 and 2 of $ع$, the former in the sense of lamenting, the latter in that of resolving upon. 80. انتّ , etc., "thou art in a valley and I am in a (different) valley," proverbial expression for being at cross-purposes. 81. ${ }^{\text {. }}$, etc., " and what a difference there is between a wisher and his wish," another proverb somewhat in the sense of our "there is many a slip between the cup and











the lip." 82. صم. Metre رج
 ness, here "bright coins," synonymous with the preceding البيض, his white ones, and ${ }^{4}$ المنَّ
 "since (my mentioning) Yûsuf implied a meaning that was evident," namely, that my sale was as unlawful as that of free-born Joseph. 87. dulges in pleasantry. 88. . $\underset{\text {. }}{\text { ext }}$, the frock in which a slave is
 the fists, "fisticuffs." 90. سور $\quad$ for ${ }^{2}$, in playful allusion to the chapter of the Qur'ân which relates the story of Joseph. 91. © © انُّر قد اغغذر, he who has given warning, has excused himself, an expression for which see Ar. Prov. ii. 119. Similar in purport are the clauses following. 92. (رعو $)=$










 (see Gramme. p. 233). 95. توّقويم , inf. 2 of fixing a price (قيمة). 96. قُبيّل, dim. of قبّل, shortly before. 97. 97 ج from retaliation or blood-money, as in the expression which means that for one who has been killed by the collapse of a mine no retaliation can be exacted from the owner or lessee. 98. إِخبّا, أخْبا, pl. of the noun خبر, stories, and inf. 4 of the verb, report, information against. 99. حؤلقَّ ح, I said لا حؤل , etc. (see p. 207, n. 14, and comp. Gramm. p. 255). 100. بيّـت التصيد, the crowning couplet of the poem, proverbial for anything rare and marvellous. 101. طرَّ نگّس , object (o which the
 " made me cast down") my looks. 102. رأرتماض, inf, inf. 8 of has gone from thy substance, that which has taught thee a lesson," the sentence ${ }^{*}$, $l_{0}$, like $\mathrm{l}_{0}$ ( in note 101, and like the









 -متعازيا
meaning is: the money which thou hast lost, will not be thrown away, if it teaches thee to be more careful of the remainder, and he who rouses thee to circumspection and cautiousness has not done thee an injury. 104. اتْعظ., imp. 8 of the preceding وعظ. 105. , أُبَعلي , pret. pass. of the two skirts or the double skirt of a losing bargain and a weak intellect. This is the reading of the two native editions, and of the MSS. which I have consulted, my own included. De Sacy reads j is perhaps of better taste, and which I follow in translating "the skirt of defrauded folly." 107. .108. الظَهار العداوهة =號, the duration of life's or fortune's favour, ie. until the end of my life; another reading is
 upon that I frowned and spoke not, for "but I only frowned and
 (أضرط. بي . 111 , he mocked at me, lit. he produced a vulgar sound at me. 112. هـيز



and ${ }^{2}$ respectively, used adverbially: "in derision," "appeasingly" (comp. Grammar, p. 192). 113. اعٔراض = مُدوه. Metre p. 35, n. 80. 114. E. . $L_{0}$, pl. of a dol lo, here perfectly declined on
 116. (the word occurs in the Qur'ân, xlvi. 8). 117. سِبّطط , آَبْبط, the tribes, meaning the sons of Jacob, and here applied to Joseph's brethren. The following هُمْ هُ lit. "they are they" signifies "they are what they are," i.e. revered Patriarchs. 118. Mecca and the Ka'bah, to which the preceding pronoun ${ }^{\text {a }}$ refers.
 emaciated, pale, respectively. 120. وعـنـّدي, if with me, for: if
 and 9 of زور respectively. 122. 1 123.



 كانتِ شِئئا فريّا
udder, or pl. of غابر, anything remaining or left behind, in either case here for remainder in general. 124. . 120 , who stings twiee, alluding to a reported saying of Muhammad, "the believer is not bitten twice from out of a snake's hole." The following "who makes one tread upon two (i.e. twice upon) burning coals," has the same meaning: "who injures the same person a second time." 125. بـبواكي, pl. of mourning women. 126. بـاكـية = . خلّنفـ ظهُري

ASSEMBLY XXXV. CALLED "OF SHîRÂZ."




1. شی, شراز, one of the principal cities of Persia, of which Sherîshî gives a glowing account in his commentary, and which is familiar to the friends of Oriental literature as the birth-place of the Persian




 الاغاريد






 the two lives, i.e. that of increase of strength up to forty, and that of decrease up to eighty, according to others, up to sixty and hundred-and-twenty respectively. The critics blame Harirì for connetting in this passage two verbs of identical meaning, كان يناهز, he was near approaching, but I find that jas also the meaning of overtaking (بادر8 = ناهز الصّيد), and therefore translate "he had well nigh come up with," which seems a perfectly legitimate expression. 10. الحتبى حُبْرة المئتدندين, he bound the loop of those who join in an assembly, an idiom for which see p. 119, n. 7. 11. المرٌ باطّغريه the man exists by the two things smallest in him, meaning his tongue and his heart. 12. يتُعّدرن عود8 هس الاحططاب, they counted its aloe for common wood, ie. being gifted with surpassing eloquence themselves, they made little of its choicest points. The pronoun refers to the preceding خططاب, address, here "rhetoric." 13. , نؤص , a disputed word for which other MSS. read . فيض 4 , 4 of 4 , 4 her reading gives a satisfactory sense, but



 فلمّا خلب كلّ خلّب
 له قو اريّتّنا ونّم قوّحك



 ₹ -1 , he who makes rise the scale and he who weighs it down,
 pl. of خخلق (rags) ; خلاق, share, portion, as in Qur'ân, ii. 96. Here it may be translated by "parts" or "endowments." 18. نُ نُس

 mentators, for حمّلْمل 21. he stirred,
 .
 , زيّد ورؤبّ , lit. the honey of $A b \hat{\text { a }}$ Laid and his curdled milk, for his truth and falsehood. 26. صوبه is explained by the Beyrout edition as كـر 8 , taking the word in the sense of copious rain; de Sacy renders it by $ط$, which would coincide with the meaning
 defacement. 28. فناذا هو ايّاه, when, lo! it was he, according to the











grammarians of Basrah; a popular solecism for وفاذا هو or, as would be the English "behold! he was him." Since Harîrî was a native of Basrah, it is more than probable that he shared this view; nevertheless he adopts the faulty phrase, partly because he aims at a vivid portraiture of life, partly in order to remind the reader of a mighty controversy on this very point between the rival schools of Basrah and Kûfah, the former, however, having the great grammarian Sîbawaihi (see p. 183, n. 25) on their side. See Chenery's Introduction to his Translation, vol. i. p. 73, and compare a similar


 as it is done in words of one letter, egg. $\check{y}$, for $\bar{\prime}$, قِ for fee Grams. p. 14). The metre of the verses is سريع, as p. 32, n. 50. 32. عاتـق عانس, an oldish spinster kept in her father's house, for old wine, for the killing or "cutting down" of which see p. 262,



 ,ليّس يُعفيني لتجّجْيزمها


واليد لا توكي 7 لمكى درّهمر



 ويُّتني صنّي الكثناء الْذي




 license for $\quad$ further down, which in its turn stands for 0 of meaning a hundred denars or dirhams. 37. توكي (ar. 4 of وكى )= . 38. يقُبضض 39. ننقّل, transfer (to the house of a husband), for "giving in marriage." 40. فيغّسل اليمّ بصابونه, then let him wash my care with its soap, by the commentators said to mean wine, but here more probably used for "a comforting gift;" although an intentional allusion to the former meaning may lurk in the old reprobate's mind. 41. تـضوع, ,يّال , etc., whose fragrance will spread along with my
 etc., he tucked up his skirt from a departing leg, ie. for departure.


قئّل •مثُلي يا صاح م-زَج المدام



 وزرّدن ني نظّرْ هـم ذي علق ${ }^{48}$
, with the piercing or the sharp, ie. with lance or sword. Metre خغيف, as p. 78, n. 50. 47. كثير العرَبدة الى سؤ الْنْلْ في الشّراب = عِرْبيد. 48. نـظّرُ ه مس ذي علق, a glance from one who nourishes an attachment, for "a glance of tender affection."

## assembly Xxxvi. Called "of maltitiyh."

## 



 منَّي ملّعب ولا مبَتع حتّى اذا لم يـبّق لي نيها مأرب
1.









, أُهب . أهبة .اقه , necessaries for a journey, travelling gear. 7. $b^{3}$, a company of men, below ten in number; if preceded
 the modern word for coffee, has in the older language the meaning of wine, in explanation of which word it is said :لانتها تتقّهي شُّو

 the tenth of them, their number having previously been nine.
 governing the accusative. 14. ابُبناء علَّا, sons of the same father and different mothers (ale, a woman whose husband had a wife before, from ${ }_{\mathrm{J}}^{\mathrm{L}}$, to drink repeatedly). Similarly brothers from the same mother by different fathers are called ابناء الاخْياف, and sons of the same father and mother, ابنّاء الاعئيا. Here, however, the words in the text mean simply a medley assembly, thrown together from

 the constellation of the Twins. 18. البُمٌلة المتناسبة الإجزا a grammatical simile, meaning a sentence whose constituent parts are well proportioned to each other, or, according to Sherishi, a comparison taken from arithmetic, and meaning a number whose parts are






congruous, i.e. one which can be divided into its fractions (half, third of this, fourth of the result, and so on, without leaving a fractional rest), the smallest number of which kind is 2520 , thus divisible by the primary numbers from 2 to 10.19. , pl. of $\frac{\text {. } 2 .}{}$, fragrant breezes,
 inf. 3 of فوض, converse, discussion. 21. جي بالبقايضة، riddling by interchange or substitution, something very much like our proposing conundrums, as the following example will show. It will be observed that in these riddles little account is taken of the اعراب, as they are supposed to exhibit more the style of popular conversation than that of literary composition. 22. . what is like the phrase, sleep has died, i.e. departed, is gone? The answer is اللكرالاتا, pl. of الكرإة in which in interchanged for its synonym انُسشـأنـا the following سُسْ (see p. 179, n. 119) and قتر standing for things insignificant and brilliant, as شؤك (shorn) and (fruit) in the next clause stand for good and bad, and similar opposites of obvious application are قشیب, new, and رشّ , worn out, old, سشیّ, fat, and غتَ for beauty and comeliness. 25. خُـبـر وسبْبر, knowledge and ex-







to be translated "as stands"). 27. حصمصص الياس, despair became apparent, i.e. "it became obvious that no more was to be hoped for." 28. عالما, "المُ, one who draws water at the top of the well, and one who fills his bucket at its bottom respectively, for whom see an amusing proverb in Freytag's edition of Maidânî,
 nor is every thing ruddy wine," proverbial expressions for error in opinion or judgment, and difference in nature and disposition (Ar. Prov. ii. 627). العُلان الكِرْباء باللاعواد . 30 , with the clinging of the chameleon to the trees," which never leaves one branch of a tree before having taken hold with his fore-feet of another, whenco the proverb إْ إْم 0(Ar. Prov. i. 399). 31. انَ يُماص, subj. pass. of حوص; the phrase is again proverbial (Ar. Prov. i. 7), and refers here to the stranger's sareastic remark, by which he had wounded the susceptibilities of

 wound"). The preceding تطّرح , thou shouldst prosper, be at ease, remain safe, which corresponds with the following تسرح, thou shouldst go off scot-free, is omitted in de Sacy, although it seems


 معَنويّة ولطيغْة ادبيّة فمتى نافتّ

 عليُنا سن عبابك ثّمّ قابل ناظورةٌ التقّم وقال
 با

 xxi. 78, 79. 35. شورل, wine (see n. 8 above), thus called either because it gathers the drinkers sociably together ( $ل \hat{\mathrm{~h}}$ ), or as
 n. 66), and feminine, as a synonym of the fem. نافتّ

 and the like are kept. 39. $\bar{j}$, apoc. or. of 15 . 40. 5 .

 is to find a word resembling the phrase جوع أْنَّ بزاد, hunger is helped (relieved) by provision. In the short commentary to this
 hunger is relieved by provision, its like is bl of bl. of book, roll, volume $)=$ (hunger) + (pass. of (مور, is provided for).


In the following notes I shall give from this commentary the leading words with their explanation, the latter within inverted commas, if proffered by Harîrì himself, and its subsequent perusal will serve to the student as a test whether he has fully mastered the contents
 looked at askance, looked at with the evil eye, resembles (planer. (pl. of (pass. of عير, injuring with the evil eye). 45. 8نقود جانُز , current coin, "coin of ready course." Metre لماك, as p. 35, n. 80. 46. (what separates, opposed to 1 , l , what joins together: a large pearl or jewel intervening between smaller ones; in prosody a foot of two or three moved letters followed by a silent one, see Gramme. p. 293) = الغىى (pret. 4 of , وِلتة (a gift). 47. (نبط (10 of ), etc., one who brings out the hidden meaning of riddles and obscure speech. Metre عروض, end
 هـاديـة
تّم رِى الهامس ببشَرْ وتال

 تّمّ الْتْفت لغْت السّادس وتّال


ثّم هُلِ التابِع بحاجبه وقال


(fem. of هاטٍ, a leading animal; the neck) = lo (particle with the sense of a verb, take!) + , the blood-geld for murder, the amount of which is here assumed to be a thousand gold pieces. 49. اليّئخل|, such a one, whoever thou mayst be, formed after the analogy of الّّهن. for which see Gramme. p. 159. Metre as n. 45 above. Nâşif al-Yazijî, in his critical letter to de Sacy, has here overshot himself, in reading الخا الذكا, in accordance with the rules of the vocative (see Gramme. p. 277). The two words are, however, no longer to be considered as governed by the particle 1 , but merely
 he neglected adornment, resembles الغـاشية (fem. of الغاشية), what covers, title of chapter lxxxviii. of the Qur'ân, where it means resurrection ; in popular parlance, a saddlecloth) $=\left\lvert\, \begin{aligned} & \text { li l }\end{aligned}\right.$ (pret. 4 of
 51. هُديـت, pret. pass. in the sense of a precative, and put in as a parenthesis. 52. SA., term, goal, range, here for mental capacity. Metre الك, as p. 131, n. 69. 53. imp. of كّق hold in ! hold in, resembles .
ثّمّ حدج التّامع ببطّره وقال





in the sense of a verb, stop! for which see p. 187, n. 44) $+d_{0}$ (the same repeated for the sake of emphasis). 54. ... $\mathrm{J}_{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{l}_{0}$, thou hast not ceased (or mayst not cease) to be, for thou hast always been (or mayst always be). Metre بـسـيـط, ard end ضروضب:

 الال . metre of this and the following two couplets is

 coin, here taken as a synonym of silver. 58. دُس th ج , tread
 upon the water) $=$ b (imp. of , with the same meaning as the
 troop, assembly). 59. هز





 خذّ تُكّك يا سنَ انذا الشُكل 67 المعتّى

ثّمّ ثُنى جيدلا اللى القّاني وقال


。
خالص (apocopate from the preceding pure, sincere) $=0$
 I have given you to drink a first time, opposed to عَّ and اعَلال a making to drink repeatedly. 64. .
 66. Win, his fat or butter is put into his own dainty

 the milk is put for buttering). In either case the proverb is applied to a person who keeps his good things to himself, without letting others benefit thereby. 67. زال في الصّعوبة والِّناء = أُّكل Metre بِسيط, as n. 54 above. 68. تُ تُلْكُ , take this one (fem.), resembles هاتيكت (fem. of the demonstrative pronoun هاناكُ, see Grams. p. 156) $=\mathrm{l}$ (particle with the meaning of a verb, take!)
 here taken in its technical sense of science of rhetoric, eloquence.





U

 اضضهى ..جما جي غطّ هلكى
 الىّ شــّ


 ثّمّ عحلق الى الترابِع وانْشد يـا •هـنَ اذا هـا عـويص 74


 . ثّمّ اقَبل قبل السّادس وانْشد يـا اخـا الــنـطْنـة التني سـار بـالتـلــيْـــل مـــدّة 78
 pret. 4 of ورحى, he winked or blinked. 72. اصمصي , the celebrated grammarian, for whom see p. 43, n. 52. Metre Lub, as n. 45. 73. انّْنقَ تقْشـع, spend (on thy friends) and thou will conquer (thy (enemies), resembles نتّم 8 , one who revenges



 (one of the names of wine). 76. تـبـاعد= تـنزی". Metre as
 صُ:بُ: (an isolated date-tree with weak roots; for various other meanings see Dietionary) $=0$ صُ (imp. of guard! protect!) +





تُمّ تصد تصّه الثّامِ والْشُد
يـا •-سـنّ تـبــورأ

تُمّ ابُنّسم الى التّاسع وقال





 Qur'ân, xlviii. 12). 78. . at night, resembles سرا سیی (pl. of performed a night-journey) + حير (time). Metre خغيفـ, as p. 94, n. 88. 79. . سوتشُ




 that appears without a handle, resembles أُسْكر (flowing, poured
 (a large mug without a handle). 83. الثّر مِ بِّكي , the bullock is my





property, resembles اللتآلي (pl. of اللّألـى = pearl) (the wild ox) $+{ }^{\prime}$ (dat. of the pronoun of the first person, "to me," for "mine." Notice in this question and answer the Arabic idioms for our


 showing hostility, see p. 285, n. 107) $=\cdot{ }^{\circ}$. 0 (whistling through the fingers, a word occurring in the Qur'ân, viii. 35) + شُة (the lip in general, while حكبّنلة is, properly speaking, the lip of a beast of burden). 86. ينُمْ بـ بن , which governs by the preposition
 for which the native editions have $\ddot{غ}$ ش $K_{0}$, in the first meaning of the word given in n. 85. 88. لسّنا, etc., "we belong not to the steeds of this race-course, and we have no hands for the untying of these knots," two proverbial expressions for : "we are not equal to the task" (see Ar. Prov. ii. 644, 493). 89. فيِنْ ابنَّت ", "so if thou wilt explain," etc. For the use of the preterite in the sense of the aorist after id compare Gramm. p. 169, last paragraph. 90. نِّنّْحيّ, his two minds, i.e. his mind for and against; his two arrows, i.e. of consent or refusal, in accordance with a custom of the Arabs of the Ignorance to consult arrows inscribed partly with "I am bidden" (to do this), partly "I am forbidden." 91. ساعون, household utensils, here for gift or boon. 92. ساعلّةكم,


 نتنغّس كما تتنغنُس الثّكول وانْشّأ يقول








$$
\text { إيّن ساك }{ }^{102}{ }^{102}
$$

etc., allusion to Qur'ân, ii. 146. 93. ط ; the the the
 lit. returned, here used as one of the sister verbs of $\mathcal{U}$, and therefore governing the accusative تنَّ . تأن , apoc. a or. of sense of a preterite on account of $\begin{aligned} & \text { § } \\ & \text {, ركّعي , to be read with }\end{aligned}$ fatah after S , on account of the metre, which is l 0 , as p .71 , n. 69. 97. امـيل = الصّبو . 98. 98 . 1 .

 102. , صكـع, ,سقع, like , and are synonymous with

## تغسير الاحاجي المودعة هذه المتاهة







 واثباتها ساكنت وטنتحركة وقد حذفس هرينا حرفس النداء كها حذفه في اصل








 a dirham) contains the fourth part of the legal tenth or tithe on arable land" (the taxed unit being the جريّ.). 104. اذا ندئّت, etc., "if thou callest (i.e. usest the vocative) in construction with thyself (ie. annexing the pronominal suffix of the first person), thou art allowed to apocopate the خالِّ (خالِ) , or to retain it, either silent


يلزح بغير عروتٌ فشثله اسكوب لان اللارس الاععطاء والامر هنه أُس والكوب





> الاهرين سه تصر المهدرد وحذف هيزة المهورز جائز
is contained in the belly of the wild ass, a saying which has become proverbial, and for which comp. Ar. Prov. ii. 316. 106. الاطّل in المكا, the original spelling of ${ }^{2}$. is with maddah ( ${ }^{\circ}$. in the puzzle, as the original hamzah of 1,6 is dropped in n. 70 above, either of which curtailments is allowable.

ASSEMBLY • XXXVII. CALLED "OF SA'DAH."




1. ${ }^{8}$ \& De, the town $S a^{a} d a h$, situated sixty parasang distant from Sanâ' in Upper Yamen, whence the preceding verb الصْ (see p. 240, n. 6) is to be taken in its literal sense: I ascended, travelled up to. It was renowned for the preparation of leather, and proverbial for the beauty of its women, of which Ibn Batûtah renders a marvellous account. 2. . بنات صعّ̌ه, daughters of Sa'dah, a name




given to the South African wild ass or zebra, as resembling the above-mentioned women in beauty and graceful agility. 3. 3اريا (pl. of الرُّورات the reporters, "the most competent informants." 4. سَ , سرتي , a noble lord), is spelt in de Sacy erroneously with zammah, which, however, is evidently a misprint, as he quotes in his commentary the statement of Jauharî, that سريّ is the only instance of a word of the measure فعيل, which forms the plural in édee, the usual plural of words of the measure فاعل. Moreover, he gives the word correctly in the Fifth Assembly, where it also occurs, p. 56 of the second edition. In Assembly XXXIII. p. 96,
 with any of the three short vowels in the first syllable, a firebrand, to guide in the dark, "a beacon-light." 6. تُ power, succour, " a tower of strength." 7. ز.
 from Tamîm bin Add, whose progeny, the Banû Tamîm, were celebrated for their generous disposition. 10. p , إل l , inf. 4 of F ,
 , allowing a horse rest by not riding him, here "being chary in visiting," in the sense of Muḥammad's saying: نُرْ غبّا تـزَّدُ حبّا ", visit intermittingly that thou make thyself the more beloved. 12. instantly, or, as another popular idiom puts it, quicker in his
 الْ





 روّd
service than the "son of the mountain" (meaning again the echo). 13. سلْــمـان, name of a Persian, who professed Islâm in the first year of the Hijrah, and became henceforth one of the most intimate associates of Muhammad, who considered him as a cherished
 , 15. لنُّ , name of a fragrant tree, the inhaling of whose perfume, like the preceding simile, stands for enjoying the Cadi's

 (the unoffending and the offender, the plaintiff and the defendant). 19. الَّلانت
 shaky appearance." 21. وحیي اشارة, the intimation of a hint. 22. أخْلاف , pl. of خِّ
 I speak plainly, he gibbers." 24. ر. ر, he throws (the roast meat) into the ashes, allusion to a popular saying (Ar. Prov. i. 657),





applied to one who spoils that which has been done well. 25 .
 التقافمي, in which case it is to be explained with the Beyrout edition, اتاهم بالأطر ونـة (Preston translates "represented it to those around him as an extraordinary case"); or the following ${ }^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$ when, in accordance with de Sacy's commentary, it means lo قالو $\dot{\omega}^{\circ} \mathfrak{b}^{\circ}$, they said how strange it is (comp. p. 190, n. 67, and Gramm. p. 278). As the latter interpretation seems more in keeping with the Arabic idiom, I adopt it, and render "those around him were
 by disobedience children are as much, if not more, lost to their parents than by death, or in the words of a proverb الـعُعتوت ثُكُلم , disobedience (experienced from children) is the bereavement of him who is not bereft (Ar. Prov. ii. 92). 27. رُبّ عُعّْم ,اقرَ للـع-عيَن (supply: than children, which are endearingly called قُّر الع بيـر , coolness of the eye, but frequently become an eyesore by their
 . 30. لكبّى, he pronounced the words I am ready for thy service, preliminary to the undertaking of the Pilgrimage. 31. willingness to join him. 32. كمّ بِّغي بيّض اللانوت, like one who

 النّورال لينغيض شرَبه التذي غاض ويـنَّجبر

 فلّن فيل

craves for the egg of the hawk, whose nest is inaccessible in the mountain peaks. This is the more plausible explanation than "the egg of the male hawk," as in most of the poetical passages adduced in support of the simile, allusion to the nest is made. There is, however, one quotation in which the egg of the hawk is used in connection with الألـلـق العتقوتق, "the barren piebald horse" (m.), with evident reference to the sex, when the former phrase would
 subj. 5 of E N, lit. "I should roll my tongue over the remainder of the food" (see p. 37, n. 16), here, I should ply my tongue (in begging). 34. وئْجبر, etc., " and what was broken in his fortunes, might be set again." 35. . 0 .


 in the corresponding end-rhymes of the lines following, whereby the final syllable becomes overlong, the metre being عروض , سريـع , dst









حـــى and croup (hence the dual in the text) of the lion, of which the
 mane of the lion (Ar. Prov. ii. 714). 40 . اُولي ال-زَزم, " those endued with purpose," allusion to Qur'ân, lvi. 34. 41. لا تُرِّ "لاكي, prohib. 4 of ريق. To spill the water of the face is a metaphorical

 which is noun and infinitive). 44. الخُلتى , pret. and or. 4 of respectively, the former used in a neutral, the latter in a transitive sense. 45. ديبا, brocade, embroidered gold-stuff; , ديباخة, cheek, the fretting of which in the dust of supplication is an idiom of the same meaning as that in note 41 above. 46. wm he growled, from هرير, the barking or yelping of a dog. 47. شرير, , both verbal nouns, are synonyms for choking, and metaphorically used for anxiety and grief. 48. 0باضع = بِضصاع (inf. 3 of E., in the sense of $q \backslash \underset{\sim}{l}$. For this phrase, which expresses the same idea as the one coupled with it, see Ar. Prov. ii. 325).






 ${ }^{53}$






even with the stallions (قرعى, pl. of قريع), two proverbs applied,
演, to him who attempts a task to which he is not equal. 50 .
 52. أُسْتُشُن , pass. 10 of an exception is made (in behalf of), for which some MSS. read 1 , whey they allowed, referring to the popular saying الضّرورات تبيح المئظوراتا, necessities permit things forbidden, somewhat akin to our necessity knows no law. 53. حابى, pret. 3 of 54 . .
 preceding عیّ, imp. 2 of has here the meaning "turn aside from," with elision of its original object on rs, thy care, purpose, mind. 56. فـان بُلدتٌ يـداكت بـة , etc., for if thy hands are
 اهكله نظر اليه بعئيْ غنضبى



 الْمراطمُ سثّم مائب
moistened with it, thy gain may prosper thee, taking the verb as passive, with evident allusion to the phrase نلدى الـيد, moisture of the hand, for liberality, and implying, that the acquisition of wealth will prosper its possessor, if he makes use of it for the benefit of others. The verb is, however, also read with fathah, in which case it is active, meaning if thy hands conquer, i.e. obtain it, thou mayst be wished joy to thy victory. 57 . Mûsâ and al-Khazir, more commonly called al-Khizr, for whom and the incident here alluded to, see Qur'ân, xviii. 76. 58. غضّمبعى,
 Tamîmî at one time and Qaisî at another. The accusative is governed by an elided verb: showest thou thyself, etc., and the meaning of the phrase is, displayest thou at one time the lofty disposition of the tribe Tamîm, at another the baseness of the tribe
 travellers by changing her appearance at will, and well known to the readers of the Arabian Nights. 61. نسى نسى 4 , 4 , I have been made forgetful. 62. سريـع = سُرُح ; مـنْتـوَح (originally applied to camels, here to a gift readily bestowed). 63. لُّهُوة: grist, metaphorically for bounty (comp.

 كذّب الن ${ }^{66}$ نصب شبكته وشوى في العحريت سمكته وأنشا يتول





 وتد نصل له اسّهم

p. 104, n. 21). 64. Lo , take ; $\AA_{0}$, stop! see p. 187, n. 44). 65. , along with the missing arrows there is one that hits, meaning that sometimes even a miser may have a fit of generosity (Ar. Prov. ii. 625). 66. كذّب أن lo lo te, he was not slow to set his net and to bake his fish before the fire, according to a note in my MS. two proverbs of modern origin for using stratagem, the former self-evident, the latter arising from a thief, on seeing a fire, walking up to it with the purpose of stealing, if an opportunity offered, but when surprised, pretending he had come to bake his fish by it. 67. رضّوى, name of a mountain in the neighbourhood of Medinnah. Metre سريع, as p. 146, n. 29. 68. .كالمٌ والسّلوى , like the manna and the quails, allusion to Qur'ân,
 .


مطاوعة ابيكت ناتّكت ان عدّت تعقّه حات








testing (the wood) by chewing, to see whether it is hard enough to be fashioned into a strong bow. 74. إحذر ان = اياكت وتابتيكت
 ,سُقط النتى in يده a highly idiomatical expression, not found in ancient Arabic poetry, but introduced into the language by the Qur'ân (vii. 148), and indicating bitter repentance, which makes people bite their fingers. The passive, which grammatically refers to النتى, logically refers to as being fallen into by the head of the repenting person. The phrase, however, has given rise to much controversy, into which we cannot enter here. 77. ح $=$

 اعرْف شَكُرْ ناره I I might know the tree of his fire, for "his origin and character," alluding to the proverb (Ar. Prov. ii. 207, 256),
 Markh aud the 'Ufâr excel (in yielding fire when rubbed, or feeding it when kindled, so much so that frequently trees of these kinds are set aflame by their friction brought about by the wind). 81. عُلق, pl. of عُلُقُة, what clings to one, attachment, tie. 82. .




 (taken from game which is called ${ }^{\prime}$, if coming from the left, and turning its right to the hunter, which is considered by most Arabs to portend good, while بار means the reverse, and is said to augur evil. According to Sherishî the people of Najd regard the former as an ominous, the latter as an auspicious, sign; comp. p. 208, n. 23). 85. 2 , here is for thee, or, as we would say, "let me introduce to thee."
 laughed." 87. عيّنهوا, here "their identity."

## ASSEMBLY XXXVIII. CALLED "OF MERV."



حكى العمارث بن همّام قال حـبّب اليّ ${ }^{1}$ مذ سعتّ قدمي ونـت


1. ليّ 1 , it had been made dear to me, "I was made to
 knew how to write," an ambiguous phrase (قلم also $=$ ) ${ }^{2}$ ), which allows of the interpretation, "since I had reached puberty." 3.







"pursuit." 4. الحبار (for which the Beyrout edition, evidently by misprint, has الْبّار), pl. of text the same mistake, but renders in the commentary the word correctly by شدلماء , 5. I I clutehed his stirrup, a proverbial expression for which see Arab. Prov. i. 660.6. 6,
 to show (in a camel), also proverbial (Ar. Prov. iii. P. i. p. 541) for being well grounded in a matter, and knowing how to treat it.
 the moon, which moves from one sign of the Zodiac to the other
 the moon on her second three nights (the first three being called $\left.\hat{j}^{\prime}\right)$, her swiftness, meaning her earliness in setting during those nights. 8. الّذي هو, ete., which (travel) is of man's chastisement, a traditional saying of Muhammad's recorded by Mâlik ( $\dagger$ A.ت. 179) in his تصوّة =رمْئت بنـغْنسي (lit. I threw myself, for I was thrown, I had strayed). 10. $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{c}}^{\mathrm{c}}$, Marw, now Merv, a large town of Khurasîn, called the mother of that country. As the people of Khurasin are renowned for their stinginess, it is not surprising that the inhabitants of the mother-town are said to excel in it all the rest of the world: As an instance it is related, that a merchant of Merv,
 تلقّي التقوافل فلا اجد عنه •نغّبرا ولا ارى له أثرا ولا عثّيرا





 لاهُل المكم
instead of allowing his son to eat cheese, made him rub his bread against the glass cover under which it was kept. In the title of this Assembly Harirì uses the regular form of the relative noun
 derived from $\quad \omega$, an older name of Merv (compare my "Comprehensive Persian Dictionary," p. 1217). 11. . 1 . rousing of birds, i.e. the augury taken from the direction of their flight, when roused by a shout. 12. عِثْير, dust, for which others



 disposition of a flatterer, ie. "with insinuating manners"). 17. عُذْت . كُفيت , وُقيـت $\pm= \pm$ = نيطـب به وتعلّقت (the verb originally means to mark a sheep by attaching to it a flock of wool of a different colour). 19. واتاله, see p. 273, n. 49. 20.







 عمّت ازَّاركت

respect, regard due to a person; 2. of sanguinity, affinity, or fosterage, between whom marriage is unlawful. This is the reading and interpretation of my MS., and appears more subtle than the reading in the second clause, in the


 , عشَب , being rich in vegetation, for wealth.



 imp. 4 and ar. 1 of , (the former in the sense of "answer my claim on thee," ie. grant me). 30. واوْ , etc., see Qur'ân,
 (pret. 8 of (زير امنتار ;


مس اذا وجد جاد وأن بدا بعائدة الذذّهب لم يهبّ







(the verb, usually intransitive, is here used transitively). 34. فائدة = عائدز (comp. the English "return," in the sense of profit). 35. يـهـبّ. 36. 1. (apoc. ar. of

 clear water, whether little or much, while in means a small quantity of water, or a spring which dries up in summer. 40. $p^{\text {l }}$ aa or. 2
 43. (stante

 would bring a curse upon thee, a form of salutation addressed to Arab kings in the times of Ignorance. 47. wow , etc. $=0$ (agent 8 of $ط ب \mathrm{C} \boldsymbol{خ}$ ), beating off leaves, metaphorically, asking for alms. 49.











 (pret. 3 of شرأب, a quadriliteral derived from the triliteral شرب,
 the Bulaq edition, and my MS., for which the Beyrout edition has العُلى, explaining it by الُلى ported by good authorities, this would almost sem preferable. 53. لي , the side of the neck, here for neck. 54.
 (pret. pass.) = قـطّل, Another reading is it would be said. For the proverb alluded to see Ar. Prov. i. 574, and compare the
 , عِلل , pl. of عِلّة . here "excuses."



 عرّض ${ }^{63}{ }^{63}{ }^{63}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { فها يشيين السّلاف حيـ حلا }
\end{aligned}
$$




common noun $\mathrm{J} l$, here used as a feminine (see Gramme. p. 96). 63. عم. عُرض, sideways, askance. 64. غضو 4 of agent 4 .
 requires the imperative ${ }^{\text {ا }}$ ا to be read with a final kasrah instead of sukuin. 66. 67. 68. means here "on account of," a signification which ought to have been mentioned (Grams. p. 197) in the paragraph regarding this preposition. 69. . proverbial for close proximity, as مـنز, الكنَب, place to which a frightened dog is driven, stands for a great distance. Synonymous with the former expression are القابلمة of the midwife, place of the waistband respectively, and a more
 suspension place of Capella (of the Pleiades). 70. آذ lo, etc., that which betokened (lit. announced) for him length of skirt and shortness of night, i.e. that which would allow him to indulge in costly raiment and nightly revelries. 71. جـذَّلان, full, joyous; both imperfectly declined as they form their feminine not exclusively by the termination 8 , but also by the measure





 ,ندب واؤدعني اللّهب
(see Gramm. p. 101, 3. d.). 72. قاعلًا قصَـده = حانيًا حلّوره ("keeping in his direction"). 73. ", $_{\text {" }}$ (pret. pass. 2 in a precative sense, like the preceding (\%)

 (comp. p. 320, n. 44). 77. . etc., I have profited, etc., the two sentences being correlatively
 (on account of the excellence of roots) = 79.
 formed, though unusual pl. of قـيَّل, king (originally of Hinyar), for the more common اقيـال, which has occurred p. 206, l. 3. 81. تركنـي = الوّنعني اللّّهب .

## ASSEMBLY XXXIX. CALLED "OF OMAN."

## 







知, camels descended from the breed of Mahrah bin Haidân, which were considered the most generous of their kind. 5. د. $\mathrm{c}^{i l}$, etc., " now ascending mountain-heights, at other times threading my way through low-land" (comp. p. 278, n. 38). 6. Flee (pl. of 0 ( O ), deserts. with roadsigns; ; (pl. of

 , , pl. of a pace peculiar to it,
 10. Oman ('uman), on the southeastern coast of Arabia, and an emporium for the trade of the country by means of the Persian Gulf, with a harbour one parasang square. 11. مؤج البحر= تيّار (I trans-











 Beyrout edition remarks to this that the [frugal] Arabs niekname the [luxurious] Persians "slaves of their provision-bags"). 13. ,ناذ, one "who registers vows" (for the sake of a safe voyage).

 المز, المّى . 16. etc., allusion to Qur'ân, xvii. 68, and vi. 96. 17. هلل الدّكم, etc., comp. ib. lxi. 10. 18. طلّه غـيّر ثتقيل, his shadow is not heavy, proverbial expression for "he is no encumbrance" (similarly p. 164, 1. 5). 19. .

 a covenant from ( 0 ( , or which word in the Arabic idiom can be elided on account of the frequent use of the phrase), for "He has made binding upon." In connection with the following

لعرنة











ذح حتّى ح, "until He has taken," the meaning is: Allah has made binding at the same time upon the one as the other. The passage has reference to a saying of 'All: Allah has no less enjoined on the ignorant to learn, than on the learned to teach. For the expression اخذ رايمثان see also Qur'ân, iii. 184. 24. عرنذ, a charm or spell. 25. براهين , pl. of بُرْهان , proofs, demonstrations, argumints in favour of. 26.


 of the latter word see Qur'ân, chapter clii. whose title it forms). 32.
 the Beyrout edition paraphrases it, less appropriately, with المثُقلي 36 3 36








 جنى العورد بالتعرد فهل لكت في استشارة الستعور


sea (from ${ }^{2}$ xxiv. 40. 38. البّ. a designation given to a man of fame or mark, either after a notorious robber thus called, or, as others say, because it is a name of the morning, the moon, or the dawn of day.
 xiv. 23) ; jj ( as the Beyrout edition explains it = تسّلية, ولِّب (a pastime). 41.
 , جـت , the sides (of the ship), which were bending or leaning
 been," ie. the state of things described in the passage to which n. 40
 of اتـى التى, the pret. of which has occurred p. 273, n. 49) =
 " despite our


 كسير وكرب أسير
 السّباسب ${ }^{57}$ تلّنا شاهـتّ


failing strength." 50. . $_{\text {. }}^{\text {, }}$, allusion to Qur'ân, xvii. 5. 51. نستغّألَ = (فئى (the phrase is again partly taken

 ,وكّب اسِير of one taken captive, is the reading of de Sacy, the Bulaq edition, and my MS., for which the Beyrout edition has: كئيبً حسيرا حتّى , مِلْناه كسيراً او اسيراً sad and sorrowful, so that we fancied him one broken down or taken captive. 55. . لا فاهوا ببيّضاء ولا سؤلا , they spoke not with a white (word) or a black one, i.e. "they spoke not either fair or foul." 56. نار المُمباحِب, allusion to the proverb أخّلف سس , etc., "more deceitful than the fire of al-Ḥubâhib" (see Ar. Prov. i. 454 ; ii. 343 ; iii. P. i. 28), whether the appellative refers to a notorious miser, or to the glow-worm, or to the sparks struck by the hoofs of a horse on stony ground. 57. سباسب, pl. of سبّسب, an extensive desert; for the preceding سراب comp. p. 227, n. 46. 58. قُقْ , شاهت , preterites of imprecation. 59. عرو respectively, "had visited,"" had overcome." 61. عئبا (adverbial

 هو تُطب هذه البُّعتُ وشاه هس ولد ولم يـزلّ يستكّرم المغارس







acc.) $=$ بالملا 6 . 62 . that makes (us) listless

 66. Persian word for king, the use of which lends local colour to the scene enacted on an island of the Persian Gulf. At the same time there is an allusion to the king of chess, in connection with cute, territory, which also means a square of the chess-board. 68. نغارس,
 carpet, coverlet, in the plural metaphorically also for " wives."
 as used adverbially, as the bird feeds its young, ie. little by little, "in snatches." 73. ورّد, etc., and reiterated and prolonged the call "to Allah we belong, and to Him shall we return." 74. م







${ }^{85}{ }^{85}$


يك. يك. الآ كلا,لا , it took (lit. was) no longer than to say "nay," a proverbial phrase to express shortness of time and quickness of action, for which see Arab. Prov. ii. 295. 75. قال Ca . . . 76. يیِل , apoc. aor. of فيل, being weak, here failing, falling short. 77. زبد. .سَمريّي, meerschaum, which, according to the popular belief of the Arabs, when attached to the neck of a labouring woman,

 until, Arabic idiom, for "in less than a breath's time" (for


 consists in good advice. Metre خغيفس, as p. 78, n. 50, with occasional change of the last foot of the from $\begin{gathered}\text { ff } \\ \text { from - into }\end{gathered}$ _ - . سُكون. . 83, here poverty, misery (comp. the adj. هسَكين). The expression قرار 0. a a safe abode, applied to the embryo in the womb, is taken from Qur'ân, xxiii. 13. 84. ج ho (agent 3 of





 "and beware of selling proved things for things that are only fancies." 88. يرتي, charms, usually applied to a snake-charmer,
 affliction, " sorry torment" (Qur'ân, xxxiv. 13). 90. بظط $=$ (the word is taken from Qur'ân, lxxxi. 24, where, however, other readings have بضنين, instead). 91. . mb is explained by some commentators with $8 /$ b he folded or rolled it up, by others with $8 / \leqslant^{\circ}$, he effaeed it, which interpretation is confirmed by the Persian rendering لـاكت كرد written underneath the word in my MS., and which better agrees with the following على غنُلثة, "unawares," i.e. unnoticed by those present. Comp. my note on the subject in my translation of the
 like the following حائض, menstruous, being the mase. form of the agent for the fem., the verbs by their nature applying only to females (Gramm. p. 95, 7). The injunction that none menstruous must touch it, designates the spell as something sacred, in allusion to a woman in this state being forbidden to touch the Qur'ân. 94.










 المألفـ واللينـت
 of infinitive implying an eminent degree, here of the peculiar quality attributed to the meerschaum (see n. 77 above). 96. ir

 Quran in Nejd, the most eminent ascetic and devotee of Kûfah, who was killed with 'Alî in the battle of Siffin. 100. June, known as Amîr Dubais and Amir Saifu'd-daulah al-Asadî, a grandee of Bagdad, contemporary with Harirî and noted for his generosity, of which he gave signal proofs to the latter, on hearing that he had mentioned him in the Maqâmât. 101. A قيّض $\mathrm{l}_{0}$, that which en-




 تينّي, a remarkable idiom in which the preposition with pronominal




 off!" (out of my presence). 111. تُصبـونّ VV (energetic prohib.) = لا تميلن pression of the inflection of the following وطن, and of the final nouns in several other half-lines. 112. (ar. pass. 8) =

 = جانبان ; to: the following is the name of a mountain in the highest parts of Nejd. 116. الربأ بـنغْسركُ, comp. p. 173, n. 35.

 accus. depending on the preceding (كُّن́). 121. يذري (apoc. ar. of ونر (12) $=$ يـتّتركُ, leaving behind nothing, " stinting naught." 122. etc., and wishing heartily that the imp (lit. foetus) and his mother had come to grief, which uncharitable wish is, of course, meant playfully.

## ASSEMBLY XL. CALLED "OF TABREEZ."

## الهـقاهة الارْبعون التّبرينزيّة









1. تبَريز (tabriz), Tabreez, the principal town of Azerbijan, about twenty parasangs distant from Marâghah (see Assembly VI.). 2.
 who protects, "patron;" (ag. 4 of $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{F}$ ), one who bestows

 6. باهرة التشغور (lit. bright of unveiling), "fair of face;" ظاهر "هاهر " التّنغور, in an evident state of contumacy, showing clear signs of rebellion. 7. قشغ الغـزبّبة, the squalor of celibacy, the helplessness of bachelorship. 8. عرتر التِرَبة, the sweat of the water-bag, for the sweat of the carrier of the water-bag, proverbial expression for hardship and misery, for which see Ar. Prov. ii. 347, iii. P. ii. 480. 9. طاتتي = طوْقي 10 . 10.



 الستواكت 16 جثا ابو زيّد بيّن يديّه وقال ايدٌ الله التاضي واخِّسن اليّه انّ




2. 8, and p. 86, l. 4); foot-soreness, metaphorically for wretchedness (see p. 24, 1.5). 11. حلَف , an ally to, allied with. 12. بلنق: in the Qur'ân, xviii. 34, and xxvi. 228, in the sense of return, exchange. 13. قبُر أنْني, behind my ear, like the English" be-

 in the mouth after rubbing the teeth with the siwalk or piece of wood employed for that purpose, and are spit out, freely translated, "the fragments of a broken tooth-pick." 17. حكّل يُقِاه به الدّابّة = قياه 18. أحِرأه, inf. of أحنى . 19 (compar. from the root
 may mean "thy husband," as the Beyrout edition explains, or, more probably, "God Almighty," in allusion to Qur'ân, xxiv. 19. 22. , ويا , etc., " and tasks (or takes to task) the neighbour for the neighbour," the meaning of which may be gathered from Sherishi's




 العال والشان. , والذّكر , the last of which significations is at least alluded to by Harirî, who in his commentary attached to this Assembly, and, as on previous occasions, embodied in my notes within inverted commas, when quoting verbally, mentions that it was said to a husband
 27. اكڭذ, more lying than Sajâhi. The Beyrout edition spells $\tau^{\sim}{ }^{\sim}$, as if the word were imperfectly declined, but in Harris's commentary, reproduced in full by the said edition, it is stated that the word is indeclinable in kiss rah (comp. Grams. p. 103, 52). The woman thus called was the daughter of al-Munzir, and made claim to the prophetic office in opposition to the pseudoprophet Musailamah (see Diet. of Islâm, p. 422), whose cause, however, she subsequently embraced, and who married her. The proverb concerning her (Ar. Prov. ii. 747), is not as quoted in the text, but, الّْلم س سبیا, hotter than Sajâhi, probably an intentional slip of Abut Raid's memory, who trusted in that of his bystanders to give the retort courteous to the accusation of his spouse by a counter-charge. 29. . 2 , etc., " by Him who be-ringed the dove and be-winged the ostrich." 30 . ${ }^{\text {a }}$ "اكذب 0 , a greater liar than Abut Sumâmah, sobriquet of the aforesaid Musailamah, also called al-Kazzâb, the areh-liar, who "forged falsehoods" ("ْ宀رت), quadriliteral derived from خرت) in Yamâmah, as
--




 فسترّت عواركت
a rival of Muhammad, and after the latter's death, acquired considerable power, until Abû Bakr's general Khâlid ibnu'l-Walîd crushed his followers in a sanguinary battle, in which the pseudoprophet himself was slain (A. в. 11). 31. نـار بـلا دُخالن =شُوروا 32. malodorous, and $\ddot{8}$, فاج, wanton, respectively, indeclinable in kasrah like $\mathcal{E} J$, p. 55, n. 23, and only used in the vocative, except by


 = ابْرز . 38, more showing forth (with-
 40. and is therefore proverbially (Ar. Prov. i. 406) called $\mathrm{l}_{\text {a }}^{\text {ح }}$, foolish, silly, because exposing itself to be carried away by the current. 41. $ع و$, the initial being pronounced with any of the three short vowels, a rent in a garment, metaphorically, a blemish, fault, defect. 42. ${ }^{\mathcal{U}}{ }^{\prime}$ for her beauty and the sculptor Farhad's fatal love for her.

> Digitized by Microsoft ©

43. 8̈コدیـ possessed of great wealth, which she spent lavishly in pilgrimage, pious donations, and the building of mosques. 44. 4, Queen of Saba (the scriptural Sheba), for whom see Qur'ân, xxvii. 22, 23. 45. ${ }^{\circ} 1,-1$, , either the daughter of Khusrau Parvez, who reigned after his death for forty years, or more probably the wife of Caliph Ma'mûn, who spread for her in the wedding night a golden carpet, on which he poured from a large vessel a heap of pearls for the waiting women, each of whom took a bead, the remainder being left sparkling on the carpet. 46. Lijll (see p. 210, n. 37), proverbial for grandeur and power (Ar. Prov. ii. 147), and thus called from the length of her hair ( $j$ ), which she trailed behind her
 a woman of Baṣrah, celebrated for piety (Ibn Khalliqân, i. 263). 48. $\underbrace{-1 \text { - }}_{\text {- }}$, surname of Laila, daughter of Hulwân bin 'Imrân and wife of Alyâs bin Muzar, surpassing all Arab women in glory,
 nickname of Tumâzir bint 'Amr bin al-Sharîd, who lived up to the rise of Islâm and was the greatest Arabic poctess, famous especially by her elegies on her (brother) Sakhr (comp. Ar. Prov. ii. 617). 50. ناق
 comp. p. 212, n. 61). 53. , tho, nickname of Mukhâriq, "a man of the tribe Banû Hilâl bin 'Âmir, who had taken possession of a cistern to water his camels, and when they had quenched their

thirst, coated it ( $\mu \mathrm{L} \cdot$ ) with his excrements, to render it useless to those coming after him," and thereby gave rise to the proverb, more stingy than Mâdir (Ar. Prov. i. 190). 54. قاشُ, " either a camel stallion belonging to one of the tribes of Sa'd bin Zaid Manât bin Tamîm, who covered no she-camel without her dying, or a year of drought, thus called from its stripping (قششَر) the ground of vegetation (Ar. Prov. i. 690)." 55. , ohe, " a word of disputed $^{\text {. }}$. meaning (Ar. Prov. i. 326). Some say it signifies any bird that whistles, and that cowardice is attributed to it because it is in continual fear of birds and beasts of prey. By others it is said that it means a special kind of bird, which, at the approach of night, clings to some branches and whistles all night through from fear of falling asleep and being captured. According to a third explanation it designates a man who whistles to a woman, to give warning of danger, and all the while is cowed with fear lest he be caught in his errand. Lastly, it is stated, that the agent whistling stands for the patient 'whistled to' (as a signal for flight), as in Qur'ân,
 (water poured forth), and in popular parlance ${ }^{\circ} \rightarrow$ l, (a ridingbeast) for , as frequent in Arabic, as, vice versa, the use of the patient instead




 included, add here ${ }^{\text {an }}$, in sweepings or a heap of rubbish,


which doubtlessly improves the equi-balance of the qarinah and makes the phrase more forcible). 59. بغْلة ابَي دُلاهة, the mule of Abu Dulâmah, a compendium of all possible vices, and an impossible one into the bargain (impossible, I mean, to translate decently, but to be guessed at by fox-hunters, who remember what reynard is said to do when hard pressed by the hounds). Her master, son of an emancipated black slave, was a poet who flourished in the days of the last Umaiyades and first Abbasides. He has immortalized the brute by a quṣidah (Ar. Prov. i. 416). 60. ضرّط
 بـبعر: (a dung-fly). 62. and granting that thou. 63. ا' ا' Heasan al-Başrî, proverbial for pulpit eloquence, and a great devotee ( $\dagger_{\text {A. ... }} 110$; see Ibn Khalliqân, i. 188). 64. الش̂́ , Âmir bin 'Abdi 'llah of the tribe Sha'b in Yaman, like the preceding, a tâbi, or one who had conversed with Muhammad's companions, a great scholar, deeply versed in law, and knowing the Qur'an by heart (> ). He was a favourite with Hajjâj bin Yûsuf, and died at Kûfah between A.Ir. 107 and 103 (Ibn Khalliqân, i. 344, and Ar. Pror. i. 413). 65. . $ل$ لیُلْ'l, Abû ' $A$ bdi'l-Raḥman bin Aḥmad al-Farâhîdî, the founder of Arabic Grammar and Prosody, to the discovery of which latter art he was led by listening to the fall of the hammers of a blacksmith, sounding to him alternately like daq, daq-daq, daqaqdaqaq, and striking on his ear like the rhythmical measures of the constituent elements of his native poetry, whereupon he built a most elaborate system of metric (born A.I. 100, $\dagger 160$ or 170 ; see

68 ${ }^{68}$ ي بلاغته وكتباته وابا عثّرن



Ibn Khalliqân, i. 252). 66 . جرير, Abû Hazrah bin 'Atîyah, considered the greatest poet of early Islam, rivalled only by Farazdaq and Akhtal, and equally distinguished in erotic and satyric poetry. He died ninety and odd years old, a.r. 110, in the same year as Farazdaq, with whom he had carried on a lively warfare of "give and take" in lampoons (see Ibn Khalliqân, i. 150). 67. ~mín $_{\text {, the }}$ eloquent Christian bishop of Najrân, for whom see p. 3, n. 26. 68. عـبَ-1 , son of Yaḥya bin Saîd, was secretary to Marwân bin Muhammad, the last Caliph of the house Umaiyah, and excelled by his beauty of writing and style, the use of which, however, made in the service of an antagonist, incensed the founder of the Abbaside dynasty against him, who killed him cruelly. 69. ابو عهر, Rubbân (according to others زبار) bin al-'Alâ, noted for his profound knowledge of the Qur'ân in its seven readings, who had made a vow to recite the whole of the sacred text every three nights; he was also a great grammarian and lexicographer (born in Mecca A.I. 70, $\dagger$ in Kûfah about 4.F. 154 ; see Ibn Khalliqân, i 538). 70. ابب قُرْبـ, al-Aṣma'î, mentioned p. 194, n. 37, and whose life will be found in Ibn Khalliqân, i. 403. 71. Lُ حُسـان
 and the word $\underset{\text { and " staff," in the following simile it paraphrases }}{ }$
 you are (i.e. form a match to each other like) so-and-so. The meaning of these two proverbs (Ar. Prov. ii. 800, 835) is disputed. According to some commentators, Shann and T..abaqah, Hida'ah and

## 

Bunduqah respectively are names of rival tribes. Others say that Shann is the name of a sharp-witted Arab, who vowed that he would not wed unless a woman his equal in sagacity. While roaming about in search of such, he met with a travelling companion, whom, in the course of conversation, he asked several apparently absurd questions, as for instance, when a funeral passed them, whether he thought that there was a living person carried on the bier or not. So the man fancied him to be a consummate fool, and when they came to his home, related their colloquy to his daughter Thabaqah as a piece of rare fun. She, however, replied that the stranger was quite right, and explained to her father the real intent of the questions, which, with regard to the man on the bier was, whether he had left a son who would keep him alive in men's memory or not. The upshot was, of course, a marriage between the two wits, and when the husband brought his wife to his own people and told his tale, they said Shann has fitly mated with Tabaqah, which became a proverb (for a fuller account see my note on the passage in my translation of the Assembly). Assma' 1 is credited with a third, somewhat lame, explanation to the effect that shann means a worn-out skin-bag, which, when furnished with an adequate covering, was fitted for further use and gave rise to the saying in question. The actual form of the second proverb (Ar. Prov. i. 365) applied to one who is frightened by an enemy or tried by his equal, is حِحَأ حَِدأ ورآك standing for $\dot{\boldsymbol{j}} \mathbf{J}^{\prime}$, with apocope of the fem. termination in the vocative [see Gramm. p. 200 (114), 1], and either being like بندقة, name of a tribe, as stated above, or meaning the bird thus called (vulture, hawk), in which ease بئندقة signifies the pellet of the archer. 73. רدى, a hard, and hence a plain or level road (Ar.

 ابِ, زيّد بالدعَرْجات






 ,لا لا لأفع WW شراعي, I shall not hoist my sail for him, a transparent metaphor, considering that the sail makes the ship to go. 77. , المَ the three restricting or binding vows, meaning either the three forms of divorce allowed by al-Shâfi' (see Dict. of Islâm, p 87, iii. and p. 90, v.), or the triple oath , وتاللّة , or divorce, manumission of a slave, and pilgrimage to Mecea, here most probably the first-mentioned. 78. .

 81. A.ل.J fill, Oath of Allah! idiom for "I swear by Allah."
 " a proverbial expression (Ar. Prov.i. 444) applied to one who hits on the wrong place or misses the object of his wish, and arising from a man having dug two holes, the one for keeping the bread in, the other to serve as a privy. His two sons mistook the former for
 cavity of the throat, here for " vital spot." 84 . "ارْرُشر , pl. of






 اشُباح
 هذا المقام لاجّتـتلاب الـغـنـس
 ,لا عدتّ سشُّياني ارْض غـرّنسي نَّهُح



فانْظر المى يؤْمي وسلّ عنّ المّسي
فني يـدئــكت صمّتي ونگّسي 93

نـهـذه حــالـي وهــذا درّسـي
وامرَّكجْبري أن تشأ وُو حبّسي

 (energetic aor. 2 of اشُهرّ $^{2}$. The following clause alludes

 bride, here my spouse. Metre $j$ رج, as p. 192, n. 8. 91.









to health and my relapse, "my weal and woe." 99. لِيثِبَ ,لِيشُب",
 101. 1 . تبر.: inf. 2, used adverbially, of $ز$, which has occurred at the beginning of this Assembly in the sense of " sallying forth," going into the open country ( $\left.j^{\prime}, \mathrm{H}\right)$, and has here the meaning of going beyond, surpassing, excellence. Metre $\varepsilon^{2},{ }^{2}$, as p. 146, n. 29. 102. ضيزى, derivative of the measure from the root ضُعلى, with amah changed into kasrah on account of the radical 103 . Lijeje•

 the oblique or dependent case, both nouns being imperfectly declined. 106. التي الّتي لقّنـت الشّيَ، that it is I who taught the Shaikh. I follow here the reading of my MS. in preference to de Sacy, who, probably misguided by the French idiom "e'est moi qui ai," adopts the reading لتقَتُت 10 الشّيخح censures him on this point, and Mehren, who has translated and





annotated this letter, defends the French against the Arabic scholar, but the editors of the second edition of de Sacy refute Mehren's arguments in a lengthy note, which the advanced student will look up with advantage. 107. $;$ , as the following in , is a very popular and easy-flowing kind of metrical composition, and I believe therefore myself justified in rendering the word in the text by "to versify with such glibness," and lower down with "doggerel rhyme." 108. الذي يـعـيـا اللطبّباء = اللعـيـاء
 of a calamity than another, most disastrous, " crushing" (comp. لئلمت لليلاء would be like one who pays a debt with borrowed money, or who prays the sunset prayer with two inclinations (instead of the prescribed four, which it is unlawful to cut short, even when travelling), meaning that what he had done was as if he had done nothing, since a debt thus paid is still a debt, and a prayer thus curtailed is
 "he waxed wrathful and frowned, or as others say, the former means he was wrathful with a show of haughtiness, the latter, he wrathfully knitted his brows." 113. . (akin to the English "he hemmed and hawed"). 114. لain =














 native editions read الُّتمh, which would mean the putting on of a turban or helmet, and is evidently less satisfactory, if not simply a misprint. 120. نُصاب فيه ولا نُصيـب (aor. pass. and act. 4 of ب, $)$," on which we have been made a butt, but have not hit the mark." 121. .وأتُتع, 122. etc., and cut off their tongues, i.e. silence them with two gold-pieces, a forcible expression borrowed from a traditional saying of the Prophet. 123.
 men and Jinn." For the sing. of the comparative instead of the dual, which latter in this case is optional but less approved, see
 ح حیب العاضي زاريُنـ

Gramme. p. 227, and for ثُقلان see Qur'ân, lv. 32. 124. تلا كُلَّ وتُت , is the reading of the Beyrout edition and of my MS., taken, of course, as an adverbial accusative, "not at all times." Do Say reads كَلُّ وقُت in the nominative, when the construction would be the same as that of the preceding clause, and the translation would read : not every time is one in which, etc. Nâşif al-Yazijî declares either interpretation to be correct, but I cannot help thinking that in the second reading the word ..ne , would have to be repeated, as $_{\text {and }}$ the word قـاضي was, and that the verb ought to be followed by


## ASSEMBLY XCI. CALLED "OF TINNEES."







Consult in the subjoined Vocabulary to the last ten Assemblies the roots : 2 . $\quad$;
















1. تـدّس , Tinges (tinnîs, now Tans, whence the name of the Tanitic mouth of the Nile is derived), a town in Upper Egypt, surrounded by an inlet of the Mediterranean, into which the Nile rises, so that its water is salt during one half of the year and sweet during the other half. The place excels in the fabrication of costly stuffs of various kinds.
 و





















 -برّ ; بين ; وصى



















2. إِ $\quad$, etc. Metre
 ; قد ; صرن ; حغظ ; • . نكب ; لأم ; أِّ

## ASSEMBLY XCI. CALLED "OF NAJRÂN."


 واديا ولا الشهد ناديا الآلألتّباس الادب المسّلي عن الاشثجان المثّلي







1. ابو ضُغْرُ gunyah of Zâlim bin Sarrâq (according to others Sâriq), the ominous significance of which name induced Caliph Omar to refuse him a post of Governor for which he had applied. His sons, the valiant offspring of a valiant sire, played a conspicuous part in the troubles caused by Mu'âwiyah's usurpation of the Caliphate. 2. $\boldsymbol{u}^{\prime}$ ج , one of the chief towns of Yamen, in ancient times mostly inhabited by Christians, whose eloquent Bishop Quss has been mentioned repeatedly.


















2. وجارية, etc. Metre as p. 5, n. 42. 4. وريل, ونارنسب, etc. Metre, واو, as p. 297, n. 47.
 ; رسل ; سوت ; شهعل ; روح ; شسع ; حلّ ; برز ; عدر ; لبیى ; نصل حبل ;
 وهـا وا













 Metro عروض, 3rd



 .راى ; عقد ; قلب ; تلف ; سٌ ; رسب

Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{\circledR}$


















 addition of a letter at the beginning of each line (see Gramm. p. 345). 10. 8 艮
 . خْـب ; طوت ; عشر ; شبو ; كشر ; زرى ; نعّم


















 etc. Metre صيتقارب, as p. 28, n. 65.





13. , etc. Mctre (not ( as stated in de Sacy, 2nd ed. ii., p. 178), for which see p. 12, n. 55.

ASSEMBLY XLIII. CALLED "AL-BAKRÎYAH," OR "OF HADRAMAUT."

## المـقاهة الثالثة

حكى العمارث بّن هصّام قال هنا بي البيّن المطوّح والسّيَر المبّحَ



 قدح ; نـهأ ; زأد ; صلـت ; خرضت









































1. حخٌْ , Hadramaut (hazramaut), in Yaman, was noted for its camel-breed and its cordwainery, from which circumstance the Arabic names of this Assembly are derived, Bakrìyah being the noun of relation of بك, a young camel, and Hadramîyah being that of Hadramaut, applied both to a camel bred in that locality, and to a peculiar kind of shoes made there.

Consult : حوى ; برى ; خشز ; حـّ ; شعر ; وهت ; عبر ; وطس ; ;




















فاجاب سن غيّر رويّـّة ولا عقّد نيّة وقال

2. أُّس , ete. The metre of these verses, and those of the Cadi's reply, is رجز صنشُور: as p. 25, n. 33.
 $p^{2 j}$





















 ; طمث ; أنف ; بيض ; عرو ; عرو ; يغع ; غدو ; قوض ;نبذب






















 ; .نهر ; رهب ; ; انـلّ














 -نَّي وانْتْنـ




3. يتُرلور, etc. Metre 0 , as p. 28, n. 65.























 .







ASSEMBLY XLIV. CALLED "OF THE WINTER-NIGHT."










1.
 تشعر




















 صلف ; دلفت ; سطر



 (الكرتة) التُطعة هس الجمراد
 (القادر) الطابَخ يُ القدر والقدير المطبوخ نيها


 لا تأمنٌ 3 فزاريّا خلموت به به على تلوصكت واكتبها باسيار
 (العتاب) الرإية وكانت رايتة النبي صلى اللته عليه ونسلم تسمـى العقاب




الركب وجثيٌ جــع جانٌ
 $--\smile-|-\smile-|--\smile-| \smile \smile-$ twice. This metre and the same rhyme run through the whole string of the following wordpuzzles. 3. لا لاتامنّ, etc. Motre بسيط, as p. 189, n. 60.

 (كاظمة) في هذا الموضع مس كظّم الغيظ


 (النسل) هرنا العدر قال تعالى وهم •ه كل حدب ينسلون و (العقب) مؤخر انتدم


-شيب ومشوب

 (السبب) ههنا الكمبل وصنه قوله تعالى فليمدد بسبب الى السمهاء

 اليدديث الياكم والغبيراء فانها خهر العالم
 (المغلول) ههنا العطشان وغلّ اي عطش
 (الهاسور) الذي يجّد الاسروهو احتباس البول

Consult: طلت ; غبر ; سّ ; شجر ; خغنى ; نسل ; كظم.
 (المبالس) الآتي نجدا والمششي الذي كثرت هاسُيته وعليه فسر



 (المدب) هـ ا ارتغع سس الارض
 (افراحهم) الثقالمه بالديَّن ومنه قوله عليه السلاه لا يتركت في الاسسلام -غزر اي •ثقتل •س الدين او يتضى عنه دينه
 (الزلمل) ههنا الكذب ومنغ توله تعالى ان هذا الآل خلق اللاونين

 المسلك أي ها له آبار قليلة الماء في البدر
 (اللين) 'خخيل الدقل وnنه قوله تعالى ما قطعتم سن لينه ونساجدا فؤت فَّـــل غيّر مكُترث (النغجل) المصير المتخذ سن فّعال النڭلا


وعاذرا مـؤلها

 (البلدة) الفرجة بيـن المىاجبين وتسمى ايضا البلية



الشبج

 انسان العيّن

(الروثـّة) •بتّام الانـنـ
 (النـضار) هـها شجر النبع وهنه قول بعض التابعين لا باس الن يشرب في قدح النـنار عنى به هذا


 (الثور) القطعه هس الاقط (وهو نوع هس الْبّب)
 (النيل) الرجل الفائل الرايبي

 (المشنكي) المتخذ شكوتا وهي القربة الصغيرة
 (الكترّاز) كبش ...
 (الغرب) ••جرى الدهـع (والعينان) المعلنان
 (التُنا) ارتغاع اللانف و"حددب ونطه (وصلع به) اي كشغن
 (البسر) جمع بسرة وهـو الماء لڭلمديث العهـد بالمطر (والـقلـب) جمـ قليب

(الطبق) التّطعن هس إلجراد
--
 (ألیْلّد) الذي ابطا شيبه

(الوحش) الرجل الُجائع
 (المستانجي) الجمالس على 'ججرة وهو المكان المرتغغ
 بـر : تضب


-• قوله تعالى عربا اترابا
 (سّر) الي تطع سِرره ويسمّى 0ا يبقى بعد التطع السترّة
 (التميص) الدابة الكثيرة القشـاص وهو الوثوب والتـغـز



















.



 .






4. رج , etc. Metre as p. 25, n. 33.

Consult: الي ; وخلد ; نوت ; رحل ; ثغو ; عوى ; يعـ ;







 نذّلة الوشاح وانشددتّ بلسانِ التّليطة الوقاح








1. يا قاضي الرّرمّلة , etc. The metre of this and the two poetical pieces following next is سريـ, as p. 146, n. 29. الر. Ramleh, the well-known town on the coast of Palestine, is said to have been founded by the Umaiyade Caliph Sulaimân bin 'Abdi'l-Malik.


 ننثاته وتال









































Consult : نبث ; نغض ; رول ; حغظ ; عور ; ;روح ; سرح ; ورق ; ; ; ; ; ;
 ل.






 جال وجاب
2.

## assembly Xcvi. Called "OF aleppo."
















اعلدد لُمسّادكت


 وأهـا لهــــرّ ح -

 ,



1. اعدد لمسّادك , et. Metre as p. 19, n. 41.



فقال هل ابجّل الإبيات العرائس وان لّ يكّن نفائس فبرى القلم وتًّّ ثّمّ احَتهر اللّكوَح وخطّ

شغنشّني بجمْن ظبَي غضيض






 الغللاف فاخذ التلم وتم
الشَ





2. فنتئنَّ , etc. Metre as p. 78, n. 50. 3. Metre بسيط, as p. 299, n. 54.





زيَّنـتـّ 4








 ولا تـربٌت



نقال له اجبّت يا زغْلول يا ابا الغلول تـّمّ نادى الوضعَ يا ياسين ما يشُكل هس نوات السّين فنهض ولّ يتانٌ والْششد بصرّت اغنّ
 Metre سريع , as p. 32, n. 50.
 . زغلل ; طوع ; ونم ; عزّز ; رنف ; هوب ; عشر ; وتّ ; غضب













 اء شُؤت



 Metre بسيط, as n. 6. above.
 .










تُمَّ أنُشد بصؤت اجشّ





9. انا النعل, etc. Metre طويل, as p. 5, n. 42. 10. اليُّا التّائلي, etc. Metre , as p. 78, n. 50, with occasional change of the last $\simeq \smile ー$ - into - -

Consult : ظـلم ; ظمى ; تعقع ; غمّ ; مبّ ; بيض ;دغنل ; حبق ; .

任

 ,








 واقّض





 ; زل ; حنظ ; نضّ ; شنظر ; شنـظـى ; ظـرب ; جعظر ; ظلر ; • .














 الغبَر نغارقنّه ولعيّني العبّر
11. متقعارب, as p. 14, n. 72.
 .عبر ; علم ; اببن ; خرن

ASSEMBLY XLVII. CALLED "AL-ḤAJRÎYAH."
聯










 ذا لـكت ولّت انْ نـت ,
 district of Hijâz, which has been mentioned as the scene of Musailamah's insurrection, in Assembly XL. p. 336, n. 30.
 رْ










 والأقُلال واحْسِ قوّل مّنّ قال








2. التَ الغزيب, etc. Metre as p. 189, n. 60.
 . برد ; دين ; نون ; كشط ; ويل ; صلى ; وجع ; ذيل
,Nمئمروت لا باهولكت وبصغاتكت لا برفاتكت وبائلاقكت لا باغرُاتكت

















3. بنيّ اسَتقّم, etc. Metre as p. 5, n. 42.
 ; شط ; بيغ ; فرغ ; فسد ; نتق ; عـقّ ; روغ ; انـت ; رعو ; شوى















 ol هو يا يارف




 .جدو ; شغل ; رقع ; فيأ ;هرن












 وصشَد ثّمّ ازَّلف اليَ وانِّشد




6. ركيّف رايّت, etc. Metre , as p. 192, n. 8.
 خصب ; خصل ; كنكف ; شتّ ; حشم ; حلـب


قال فنتبهُني بَّجرز

 وابنّه كغرسيَ رهان
7. الإنس_א_ , Abû 'l-fath of Alexandria, the hero of the Assemblies of Hamadânî, mentioned p. 3, n. 28.

ASSEMBLY XLVIII. CALLED "OF THE BANÛ HaRÂM."










Consult: خرت ; نذّر ; غلس ; قرو ; مطو ; اثر ; خصّ ; رهن.






 ونـان لللمنّدى حلّو المجانـي
 اغـاريــد الغوانـــي والاغـانــي

 ونونـكت صمّجـة اللاكياس فيها او اللكاسات





1. an Arab tribe, settled in this quarter of Basprah when 'Umar founded the city, and from whom the Assembly derives its title, al-Ḥarâmîyah. This is the first Maqâmah composed by Harîi, himself an inhabitant of that quarter, and it differs from the other Assemblies in this point: that al-Hâris relates the incident in the words of Abut Raid, a style of composition wisely abandoned by the author, since it is obvious that if both Abut Laid and Hâriss were to speak all through in the first person, the reader would frequently be puzzled to know which

 .






 مس فضوح الآخرة وانٌ الدّيـ الْماض النّصيهيّة والارْشاد عئوان العقيدة
 هو الذذي عذلكت لا الذذي عذركت وصديقكت من صدقكت لا من صدّقك











 عطر ; بطل ; حسى ; شقر ; عرل ; بـت ; ذخر ; رشد ; شور


 -ععترف بالاسرافت في عبّ السّلالف



 ايَّهيا









 4. ا-يطا. الالز. , etc. Metre خغيف: as p. 94, n. 89.
 . نغس ; ساو ; لدّ

















 وبــه تـقُّـبـل الانــــابــة


 , ياسّم














2. كامل , etc. as p. 131, n. 69. Consult: طيش ; قنأ ; ربكت ; سوغ ; كلف ; هذرم.

## ASSEMBLY XLIX. CALLED "OF SÂSÂN."

اللمeloة



































1. Uانسا , Sâsân, whose flock or army was mentioned above, and after whom the Assembly is called al-Sâsânîyah, was the son of a petty king of a district in Western Persia. His father disinherited him in favour of a daughter and her progeny, whereupon he took refuge with the Kurds, amongst whom he henceforth led the life of a nomad and shepherd, becoming in popular tradition the founder of the begging fraternity, and king of mendicants and vagrants.

Consult : دنو ; رهق ; شهج ; خْتق ; برد ; \&صـب ; فـضل ; روح ; كتنف ; رتق ; سقط ; حغل




 طلب جلب وسم جال نال وايّيك والكسل فانّه عئّوان النّهوس ولبرس











2. وحيرلة تصير الم. For Qusair, see p. 210, n. 37; for ash-Sha'bi, p. 340 , n. 64 ; for Iyâs, p. 56, n. 33 ; for Ash'ab, p. 212, n. 56 ; the remaining persons mentioned in this passage, which is not found in all MSS., and passed over by de Sacy, are proverbial for the qualities attributed to thèm.

Consult : ابو ; جسر ; خور ; وكل ; لـتى ; جذ ; وقع


 فراسته ابُطاتٌ فريسته وكنٌ يا بنيّ خنيف الكـلّ قليل الدّلّ راغبا عن



 ,لـلّعزائم بدوات وللّعدات هعتَّبات وبيّنها وبيّن الـنّجاز عتبات واتيّ








 فانّ المبار قبّل الدّار والرّنيق قبّل الطّريت
 -جور ; زرى ; طرى ; حهل ; شوب

خـذّْها اليَـكـت

















## ASSEMBLY L. CALLED "OF BAṢRAH."













 Assembly Harîrì glorifies his native town, as he had in the XLIX paid a tribute of honour and affection to the quarter of it in which he resided. Another link between the two compositions is formed by the hero of the romance, who, having given in the Assembly of the Banû Harâm an account of an incident which ominously inaugurated his questionable career, is now represented as redeeming under the touch of divine grace his life of venturesome expedients, frequently bordering on crime, by sincere repentance and transports of pure and unremitting devotion.





 المتّصوتة والمعالم المشَّهورة والمقابر المنزورة
















 قود ; حده ; عفو ; عرن ; علو





















 صن عباده ويعغو عن المّيّآت نُّمّ انَّشد








































 المسْتتَتِ وجعل يرجّع بصوّت فصح


3. رجلحّ آتكر, , etc. as p. Metre 103, n. 17, and the poom is , as p. 81, n. 32.
































 لا فـرت ان .
 وبععـده الـعـرّض الّذي

 سوو المساب الـهـوبـت










Consult : وبلـ


















 الغئِرات في الدّنّيا وآلخرة

Consult : غُرّ ; نصب ; حدب ; خلم ; فرد ; رنّ ; هينم ; فرت ; .

## VOCABULARY

## TO THE LAST TEN ASSEMBLIES.

ابس (إنكت ابئ الايام) ابي العالم باحَوالها والثغبّر تصاريغها P. 384, l. 13.

 لانه يكون ابدا قرير العيّ وابو جعُدة اللذئب وهي كنية بالضضدّ للا


 لطلب ما ياكل وابو وثابب الظبي وقيل هو العقآب وابو الـُـيُيْن

 P. 398, 1. 12; ينرب المثل في اللاوهاف يوصفون بها في المتن see Ar. Prov. i, $329,334,338$; i, 743,499 ; i, 464,637 ; ii, 151; ii, 48 ; i, 737,195 ; i, 409.
اثر (ومآنر مشاهدها) الهآنر جمع هأثرة وهي الغضيلة وعنى بمشاهدها P. 390, 1. 15.


$$
\text { P. } 396,1.11 \text {; comp. p. } 56, \text { n. } 35 .
$$



 see Ar. Prov. i, 75, and my note to the passage in my Translation.
 هاهنـا انه ربّ 0ا يواسيك ويواخيكت مس لـيس بانخ حـتيق.ة P. 358, l. 9; see Ar. Pror. i, 529, 549.



P. 348, 1. 17 ; comp. the English "I am all ear."

أسّا (والمصّر صؤسّس على التقّوى) الي الذي بُني اساسه في الاسلام P. 402, 1. 4.


P. 375, 1. 14.
 أُلى (لا نألو جُّهُدا) أَي لا نتعّر ئي السير طاقه مس ألى يألو انا قصر P. 364, l. i.

 P. 354, 1. 4 ; تعالى يوم بدعو كن اناس بامالمهم
see Qur'ân, xvii, 73.

 بكر بن العربي البارئ تعالى همؤنس بتصديق لنـفسه بتوله قال اللّه

 see Qur'ân, lix, 23.
 P. 366, 1. 14.
 =




P. 387, 1. 10 ; see Ar. Prov. i, 195.
P. 356, 1. 13.

انى (الم يأنِ) الي يجِّن ويقرب
P. 400, 1. 7.





 اول (حتى آل) اي رجـع ذا عيشة خنراء أي ناعمةٌ ورغيدت وحقبة P. $389,1.8$.

بجّرا ابي مnتلئه


P. 349, 1. 7. اي
P. 393, l. 7.

ايد (شن يد وأيّد) الايد المّرّة
ايه (ايهو ... خدّي وأجهدي) ايه أي زيدي سيرك وجدّي واجدهي
P. 373, 1.8.
 P. 376, 1. 16.


(او تبائشُنا) وتناثينا والتـناثي •س نثوت الثديث انا ذكرته ونشرتـة
P. 358 , 1. 17.

وصنه النثا وهو الذكر
P. 392, 1. 16.

بـت (سأبُّكّم) اي اقول كم
 يشتملون به ومنه قيل لعبد الله رضه هاحب النّبي عم نو البِ البادين P. $358,1.6$.
. P. 358, 1. 12 ; comp. p. 93, 1. 11.
P. 357 , 1. 8.
.
 P. $381,1.9$.
P. 357, 1. 9.

بدر (وبدر) اي ونّب وقيل خْرج


 P. 391, 1. 13.

اسم ترم سس الالقوام
بدر (وللعزائم بدوات) يريد ان الانسان يعزم على نعل الشئ في وقت P. 399, 1. 9.

نّمّ يبدر له أن لا يغعله
برح (المبّرح) اي المؤني يقال برّح به الي آذاه انى شديدا P. 357, 1. 16.

P. 386, l. 19.
(بارد المغنّم) الي السهل منه وهو اللذي يوخذ بغير قتال
P. 397, 1. 3.
P. 353, 1. 9.

برز (و'حَّم اليُبْزَ) اي الغالب السابق



P. 379, 1. 9; see Qur'ân, xxiv, 35.

غربِّيّ

برى (وأنبرآهما لمبارات الطَير) الالنبراء النهوض والمبإراة المعارضة P. 359, l. 8.
 P. 396, 1.4 ; comp. p. 152, l. 2.



 see Ar. Prov. i, 94.
بسر (رائيت المُسْر) البسر الغضّ مس كلَ شيُ وبل سُتَي بسر النخلة P. 371, 1. 9.
 P. 373, 1. 2.





 فضُرب به المثل ومُدود الزنّد هو الن لا يسمع الزند بالنا بالنار
P. 385, 1. 4; see Ar. Prov. i, 197.
 P. 392, 1. 20.

اربعة اشخاص هستية فُرْسان الْلغلاعة





P. $350,1.5$; in my MS. the word خُد is explained by the Persian خراشيدر شا





 P. 384, l. 3.

بيد (بُرْض البيد) البيد جمع بيَّاه وهي المغازة والعرض الطرف P. 371, 1. 1.

بيذن (ذا جُشتّة) الي جسد (كالبـيذت) وهـو بيدق الشططنج فـارسيّته P. 381, 1. 13.

بيض (والبيّنة المكنونهّ) الراد بالبيضتة بيضة النعام ويشبّا بـــــا النساء


 P. 382, 1. 2.

 P. $350,1.18$. وصدق باطنه
 P. 353, 1. 1 ; الظهور وبيّن هاهنا بمعنى بان غير هتعـد see Ar. Prov. ii, 255.
تأم (أكتب الابيات المتائيم) المنائيم جمع مِقتأم وهي التي عادتها

 P. 380,1 . 2.


 P. 352 , 1. 8.

 P. 386, 1.3 ;

لا يؤثق بقوله ورعده اني لا اثت بتلعنك
see Ar. Prov. i, 49.
 P. 354, 1. $14 . \quad$ d

 P. 388, 1. 4.

كانه قرالْ
تمر (ني يده التمثرة وألمـرٌّ) اي الغهير والشتر: والنفع والضتر P. $374,1.10$.

 P. 361, l. 7.

ترى (يغَشاء انا ها الْتوى التّوى) الالتّواه الاعوجاج و'لنوى الهلاكت P. 387, 1.3.

P. 379, 1. 7.


 comp. p. 105, n. 32, and p. 79, l. 1.



 P. 383, 1. 17.

ثنى (فثنّي بنشيج) الي صرنتني والنشيج البكاء هس غير انتحاب P. 379, 1. 8.

ثور (ثّور بلا ننب) كذا في نسنغتي ويروى بلا غبب وهو للبقر وللديك



 بيوت او طللان اودُخـل بها والرجل دخـل على امسراتا الـذكر والالنشى
P. 361, 1. 21.

فيه سوا
P. 367, 1. 16.

جثر (جُجثيِّاً) اي جاثيّين
 P. 398, l. 3.

جهل (انٌ الجدل هنكت واليكت) يعني انها كان هذا الكُصام بينك P. 363, 1. 12.

وبين نغسك
جلر (ويسّجّدي الوُونف) يستجدي يطلاب الُّجدا وهو العطيه والوقوف P. 388, 1. 15.

P. 394, 1. 11.

 P. 380,1 . 1.

جشّ (وأمنّا اللتجسّس والتحسس) النجسّس البهـث وطلب الشئ

P. 404, 1. 14.
P. 398, 1. 12. جسر (م. جسر ائسر) ايسر الرجل الي استغنى
 P. 383, 1. 9. الناجر وقيل الضنمّ المغنتال في مشيتئه
جفَ (لَبفَ لبد حثيث السير) جـنـاف اللّبد كنـاية عن الاقاهة P. 372, 1. 8.

وتركث الارحمال والمثيث المسرع
 لان جانب الدولاب العُلُوتّ يتباف عن السغلىّ والبجافي الثاني مس P. 354, 1. 12. الجنجوة يني ليس بظالم بل بنافي وْمسن





 P. $363,1.9$.

والمراد بيا الكُرّة
 P. 373, 1. 1.

والستخرون غلب , الستولى
 P. 369, 1. 2. الرجل انا اتى 'ججا
P. 355, 1.6. .

 P. 379, 1. 3. ملى احد لم ينعله
 P. 372, 1. 1 ;


P. 402,1 . 3.

P. $354,1.2$. جنى (الباني) اي جاني الثهرةٍ
جوب (واتجابـت غشاور الاسترابة) اي انكشفت وزالت غطاء الشتُ P. 404, 1. 11.



P. 399, 1. 19; see Ar. Prov. i, 303.


P. 350, 1. 13; comp. p. 240, n. 5.
P. 379, 1. 9.

حبر (الى ما حبّره) الي زيّنه




P. 353,1. 16. الاتم وهي النخلة او شجره غيرها

P. 359, 1. 6 ;

ها نُقت نوها قليلا
comp. a similar expression p. 329, n. 72.
(حثيث النغان) المُيْيث السريح والنفاذ كلُنُون جريان الاهر
P. 377, 1. 13.
,

P. 406, 1.5.

P. 374, 1. 11.

المتصد اليه بالمكالماع
 الالسود واتذذي في بيـت المقدّس وقيل أكجر الالسود وهقام ابرهيم 1. 349, 1. 10.

 رجليه بيصا" يريد هار الغدر ظاهرا بيّنا للناظريّن والبيل اهل العال العصر P. 386 , 1 . 7.
 P. 362, 1. 6.
do
حدث (واخذهم ها قدُم وحدُش) يقال ذلكت لئ تستولى الهِهوم
 ليوانت لنظطا لنظ قدم فان أفرن حدث حن قدم وجب فتح الدال P. 373, 1. 16.
هس حدث


 P. 408, 1.6.

حدج (حتّى حُدنج بالابصار) ابي نظر اليه التقوم تعتجبا من نصاحته
 هذر (آخذذ حِذْر) الي •هـتْزر قال تعالى خـذا! حـذركم الى كونوا P. 375, 1. 9; see Qur'ân, iv, 73.
علمى حذر

 أن قوله حائكا ••تلوب حاكيا كما يـتال شاكي السلا ح وهو ••تلوب P. 369, 1. 4.
 P. $360,1.10$.
وهو ما غلظُ مس الارض
 P. 396, 1. 9.

قَّرتها عليبا
 P. 386, 1. 2.

حسى (ولا اختسيَ تهوتٌ) الحتسي الي اشرب والتقهوٌ اسم هس المهاء الْمر وانها سهيّت بـذاللكت لانها تُقْهي اي تـذّهب بشهو الـطعام P. 392, 1. 18.
 P. 389, 1. 10.
 P. 350, 1. 17.


P. 383, l. 3.
P. 387, 1. 18.

حنز (واحتـز للِقيام) ابي تهيئ


P. 351, 1. 13.
P. 376, 1. 7.





 P. 362, 1. 16. تنغف والمتسنّيّه الكثيرة السغط
 P. 372, 1. 15.

حلّ (والَحلّت عُقدهم) اي سكن غضبهم واصله المثل "حملّدلت عقده P. 353, 1. 10 ; see Ar. Prov. i, 251.



حلب (وحلب لـك شطرْر) اطل الملب اللـبـب المعلوب فعل P. 389, 1. 10 ; see Ar. Prov. i, 345. بيعنى •معنول والشطر النصف
 P. 387, 1. 5.
 P. 403, 1. 11.
 P. 376, 1.13; كان " comp p. 113, 1. 2.
 -ائنٌ ميل وباهلبا يضرب المثل يـ المهماقه وكثرة الرقاعة P. 377, 1. 17.



P. 362, 1. 18.


 P. 391, 1. 2.
P. 355, 1. 7.


 P. 359, 1. 9; comp. p. 142, l. 6.

P. 350, 1. 7; see Qur'ân, xl, 20.
P. 405, l. 13.
 P. $376,1.10$.

 P. 362, 1. 11.
 ما دون الابظ الى الكعش او جعله في خُبنته أي طرف ثُوبه
P. 357,19 ; comp. p. 273 , n. 43.


 P. 357 , 1. 17.
 P. 351, 1. 9.
 P. $360,1.7$; comp. p. 184, 1. 4.
 P. $393,1.8$.
 P. 384, 1. 12.



$$
\text { P. } 390,1.20 .
$$

بالمشي والمسالكت الطرت
 P. 355 , 1. 3.

P. 362, 1. 12.

نزالل الكرب واراد به الزيرج
 الي طردّته وابعدّته وحسأ هو بنغسه الي انطرد وتباعد تعلّى ولا تعدّى P. 374, 1. 8 ; قال تعالى اخسؤا فيها الي تباعدوا
see Qur'ân, xxiii, 110 .
 P. 370, 1. 16.

النبات المعرون

 (خصاهة التنّى لها الرلىى) الي نتر اروم لاجله الهلاكت P. 394, 1. 12.


 P. 389, 1. 16.

خضب (تُعذّب ان هـا خُضبا) اي "تحرّق انا جُعل النـغنط على



 اللينى واليمهرٌ هاهنا النطنـة وين الاهل هي جهرة الكصى P. $374,1.12$.

P. 377, 1. 14.
-سرثين
P. 399, 1. 4.
(خنيف الكلّ) الي قليل العيال

 see Qur'̂̀n, xvi, 78.
 P. 397, 1. 5.
.
 P. $405,1.8$.

المشذد بالْغلال
 وهو الاخــذ بـالسرعـة والسلـب المسلوب والمتـبادر هـب الديلم النهم

P. 370, l. 5.
 P. 356, 1. 16.


P. 349, l. 3.

وهام على وجْهـه
 العذار اذا نزعه والعذار دورال اللبجام يكون يُ جانبيّ وجه الغرس P. 404, l. 4.

 P. 372, 1. 14; comp. Ar. Prov. ii, 612, 815, and i, 720 . الكزيِ

P. 408, l. 4 ; comp. Gramm., p. 192.

خهس (أكلم اقاهة الغمّس) اي اقامة الصلوات الغمس P. $405,1.14$.
 P. 356, l. 1.
 P. 398, 1. 11.
 P. 372, 1. 18.
 P. 386, 1. 9.



P. 379, 1. 11.

P. 360 , l. 8.

درأ (نانّدرأت) اي اندنعت



 P. 356, 1. 17.
 P. 350, 1. 11.
 P. 360 , 1.1.
 P. 382, 1. 1. ئ دشيه وقيل الزنغل الداهية
 see Qur'ân, lix, 5.
 يُستستى بها آلماْ فارسيّة هركبة، هس درلا الي إنا وآب الي هاء
P. 354, 1. 11.

دلـف (ندلـف وازْنلف) دلفـ الي مشى الينا واللازدلاف الاقتراب P. 366, 1. 17.
 P. 391, 1. 11.
-بنى على البسر

P. 384, 1. 2.

همَ العشت او غيرا
 حـرت كالدم وقيل هي الصورة مس العاج تـضرب مثلا في المسس P. $361,1.19$.
 P. $375,1.9$; comp. p. 361, l. 19.



P. 378, 1. 19.
P. 397, 1. 10.



 P. $402,1.3$.

> المحتة بلد آخر
 P. 402, 1. 10. وهي السواه والدها كمث كثرة العد


 P. $386,1.19$.

زبذب (وأقلّتب العزم المذبّذب) يعنى الغير المستعّر الّذي لا يتعهد P. 361, 1. 10.

على رأي
ذخمر (ولا نـذّخرعَنـكت نضّهـا) الي لا'خْبـأ عسنكت عطية P. 392, 1. 13.
 P. 358, 1. 4. استترت به


زلذل (اهسشك نلانلها) الذلانل جمع نلذل وهو 0ا يلي الارض مس P. 376, 1. 14.

اسافل الـعٌa

P. 369, 1. 13.
P. 349, 1. 13.


 انْبا لا تّبقى ملم زو ج وا
 P. $362,1.16$.

P. $400,1.10$.

عند اهل البيان بالهشو
 الـتجهيل ولذلـكت دنا لـه بتولـه ارشدك الـلّه أي هداكت P. 364, l. 8.


 P. 378, 1. 11 ;
الناعمة والرنما العظيمة اكعجز
de Sacy reads 0 , 0 , which gives no satisfactory sense.


P. 354, 1. 17.
P. $363,1.1$.

ان أزيدكم مس اللغزنتولوا






رجت (قد راجعها الْغنر) راجعها الي عاودها والْغغر شدّة المياء P. $375,1.18$.

رجف (وبدا رجّنانه) الرجنان الاضطراب الشديد ويقال البحر رجّاف P. 404, 1. 10.
 P. 378, 1. 1 ;
see Qur'ân, lxv, 7, and comp. ib. xr, 17.

P. $373,1.4$.
P. 404, 1. 22.

رخى (بعّد تراخي الامد) اي طول المّدّة
ردف (ثم رِّف) ایى تبع وجاء بعده قال تعالى ردف لكم ایى جاء
P. 392, 1.1 ; see Qur'ân, xxvii, 74.
 P. 372, 1. 19.
P. 351, 1. 1.


P. 384, 1. 6.

 P. 354, 1. 13.

 P. 355, 1. 14.
 P. 392, 1. 9.
 P. 385, 1. 15.

 P. 350 , 1. 11.
قوم رضا ورجِل رضا



P. 387, 1. 9; see Qur'ân, xi, 109.

 P. 381, 1. 12.

حغظل اللّه
رغد (ولا السترغدت فيها عيشثّ) السترغد العيش الفاله رغّدا وعيشة رغد P. 396, 1. 16.
 P. 403, l. 6.
 P. 387, 1. 1.



 P. 366, 1. 10; see Ar. Prov. i, 180. للِجسد مورثّة للستم P. 350 , 1. 8.
 P. $375,1.13$.

P. 377, 1. 17.
-هس الارض



 P. 360, 1. 9 .

رتّ (يُـرنٌ إِنان الترّتـوب) الارنـان النصويت والـرقـوبب المراة الني P. 408, 1. 2. لا يعيش لها ولد











 P. 353, 1. 12.







P. 393, 1. 9; comp. p. 47, 1. 7.




P. $351,1.8$.
 رهب (هل ترى ان اترهّب) اي اتركت التزوتج وامير راهبا P. 362, 1. 20.


P. 366, 1. 2.





P.375,1.4. ريع (هذا ريّع انت بَّره) الريـي المزيادة والنضل والنها والبذر ها يزرع P. 389, 1. 10.

زأد (قلْبي المزؤرن) اي المذهور يقال زُأد الرجل اذا فنز
P. 357, 1. 18.
P. 362, 1. 5. $\quad$ زب (تام زُبُكت) الزبّ اسم هس اسماء الذكر
 P. 365, 1. 12.



 see Ar. Pror. i, 192, 401 ; ii, 86.
 P. 355, 1. 9.

P. 399, 1. 16.



 P. $380,1.16$. النسخ يا ابا الغول والغول مس التسعالي
P. 383, 1. 17.

زلَ (زُلالي) إي خالص علمي




P. $355,1.4$.

فيبتى فييا باردا

P. 356, 1. 12.

زهد (وزهِد اهلمكت ورهطـكت فيكت) الي رغب عنكت وتركك P. 396, 1. 12.

 P. 402, 1. 11.

الكلام البعيد



 P. 386, 1. 9.




 P. 365, 1. 17.
P. 377, 1. 2. $\quad$ (الـيد (
 P. 379, 1. 17.

 P. 359, 1. 12.

 P. $388,1.10$.
P. 388, 1. 7.

 P. 368, 1. 11 ; for the second meaning see Qur'ân, xxii, 15.
 P. 373, 1. 15 ;
see Qur'ân, lxxviii, 9 .
P.405, 1. 10. .

P. 354, 1.8 ; comp. Qur'în, ix, $92 . \quad$ الاختي حر الو

P. 376, 1. 17.
,

P. 407, 1. 18.


 P. 350, l. 6.
 P. 364, l. 19.
 P. 393, 1. 15 ; see Qur'ân, lxxv, 36, الانسان الن يتركت سدى and comp. p. 157, n. 29.

P. 351, 1. 1. بالطم حالي يُ غايه النتر والشدّة

 P. $355,1.5$.
 سرد (ويسّرٌ) سرد الكديث الذا تابع كلاهه واجاد سياقته P. 381, 1. 13; comp. p. 198, 1. 15.


 P. 366, 1. 16 ;
see Qur'̂̀n, vi, 25, and passim.
 P. 369, 1. 8.
 P. 384, 1. 4.



## P. 358, 1. 14.


 P. 407, 1. 5.


P. 397, 1. 12 ; see Ar. Prov. i, 416.

سلو (المُسُلي عن الاشجّان) سلا يسلو سلرًا اي نسى وأسلاه انساء P. 352, 1. 5.
 ونلاقة اللمس. حدّة اللسان والمسسن يعني الثمس. البصريّ
P. 392, 1. 4 ; comp. p. 340 , n. 63.


P. $363,1.5$.
 P. 367, 1. 4.


 P. $363,1.13$.
 P. 393, 1. 11.
 P. $405,1.14$.
 P. 378, 1. 16.

والطِما ارتـغاع النظر
 P. 395, l. 4.


 P. 358,1 1. 20.
P. 384,1.10. سيطر (يتسيّطرْتسيطُرْامهر) الى يتسلّا
 P. 406, 1. 13.

المطر يعني دمهوع الدم
 قرنكت وهو تِّربك P. $363,1.10$.

 P. $400,1.12$.

لانه ليس احد اولى الى به منه بان بان يشبه
 P. 355 , 1. 11. طرنه ج شبا وشبوات
 P. 368, 1. 11 .
 P. 377, 1.4.
 وليمة وهي طعام العرس او كل طعام صنع لدعوتا او غيرها وتيل كل

$$
\text { P. } 366,1.9 .
$$

شدن (صُبيّ تد شدن) الي قوى وترعرع وارمله شدن الظبي وجميي
 P. 350, l. 16.

 حبل هضضنور هس ادم يشهٌ به إلرحال وجمعه نسوع وانساع P. 353, 1. 11.

شطّ (وذا شطاطا المَ) يعني رايـت رجلا ذا قامة هستوية قامته كلرمع P. 369 , 1. 6.

ي الاستواء
(وششَّت المخ) شُطّت الي بعدنت (ثـمّ نـّمّ وجد وجدّ) يـعـنـي

P. 380, l. 6.

P. 387, 1. 16.
 P. 399, 1. 11.


 P. $353,1.5$.

 P. $359,1.5$.

 بين عليّ وهعاوية بعل بيوم هغَين وخدعه عمر; حتى خلـع علـيّا P. $377,1.3$.


P. 401, 1. 1.
 P. 391, 1. 4. بآيات الترأن والمثاني الثانية اوتار عود الغنا


P. $388,1,14$.

 P. $379,1.5$.


P. $367,1.10$.

لنُلا تشمٌ البوّ
P. $356,1.6$.

شتَ (شئَّه مائل) الي نصنّه وجانبه


 اولهـا الى آخرها يضرب في المساو!ة والمشاركـة ذي الامر
P. 389, 1. 11 ; see Ar. Prov. ii, 618.

 P. 372, 1. 17.







 P. 383, 1. 12. في فرج المراتة والإنعاظ قيام المذكر


 P. 383, 1. 11.


P. 397, 1. 6.


 P. 392, 1. 9. الذي انس على الاسرار النغوس لاليخون فيهـا
 الغاية والبطين المتسع وهو يي الاصل العظيم البطن يعني علم الن كلام
 P. 364, 1. 11.

 P. 404, 1. 20.
 P. 389, 1. 2.

 P. 387, l. 8. جلدد الرأس وشوى الي الهلـكت
 P. 382, l. 15.
 P. 351, 1. 16.

شربرا ئ العشيّي

 بالليل تطعوا ارضا كثيرةٌ والارض تطوي بالليل لمن يمشيها فاندا المبج


 P. 364, 1.12.
 P. 348, 1. 16.
 P. 376, 1. 11.

 P. 371, 1. 7.





 P. 365, 1. 12 ; بعهبم ان العنز البجرباء تصييف المثل الاول see Ar. Prov. i, 743.
 P. 393, 1. 2.

 P. 351, 1. 14.
 صلت (المـصاليـت) الــــصلات الشبجاع المـاضي في اللامور P. 357, 1. 17.
P. 394, 1. 4.


 P. 386, 1. 15.


> P. لا تتقبل الـرُقى
(لا هم


P. 382, 1. 3.
P. 387, 1. 18.


 P. 385, 1. 12. صنو (صِّوّان وغير صنَّوان) الصنوان جَمع عنو وهو الالن الشقيت P. 378,1 . 3.

 P. 361, 1.6 ; comp. p. 68 , 1. 8.
 P. 366,112 .



 P. 362, 1. 12.

السنة الثامنين
فنت (نكأضّغاث الاحلام) اباططيلبا التي لا يصحّ تأريلها لاخطللاطها P. 396, 1. 17; see Qur'ân, xii, 44.
 سيرها اللذي يغَع على ظمر الرجل مس •هقدم الشراكت طورلا P. $359,1.11$.


 P. 386, 1. 6 .


P. 358, 1. 9 ;
-ثـلّ العرب يـضرب ي الساواراة الافاعل
see Ar. Prov. ii, 8.


 P. 387, 1.6.



 زرارة وكان شـابّبا جــــيــلا

 P. 365, 1, 6 ; على كتتف زرجها وتالـت هنا وهذقة خير see Ar. Prov. ii, 197.

 P. 371, 1. 12.

P. 385, l. 6; comp. Qur'ân, lxxxiv, $19 . \quad$.
 P. 380, 1. 10.








P. 399, 1. 15. يعطيكت مثل . الاكت الذي دفعنه اليه قبل سغركت


 P. 372, 1.11.
 P. $362,1.13$.
P. $368,1.19$.
 P. 391, 1. 10.

الذهير في دونكت أي نُذْ
 P. 361, 1. 18.

النثصان والطاهـت المغتش اللبكر


 P. 378, 1. 13.
 P. $363,1.18$.



اسططلع يسطيع يمذذرن التآن استشتُتالا لها مع الطاء ويكرهون انغام



 P. 387, 1. 4.



 P. 354, 1. 5.


 P. 382, 1. 14.

 P. 383, 1. 9.

الهثقل





 P. 361, 1. 7. تكن فليست بظعينة
 P. $405,1.19$.

 P. 383 , 1. 7. ظلفا أي هدرا
ظلم (والظّلم) اي ماء الاسنان سس البريق لا مس الريق .

 P. 382, 1. 14.
 P. 379, 1. 6.
P. 383, 1.2.

ظنبـ (والظُّنبوب) اي عظم السات
 P. $352,1.9$.

 النعـل وانسا قال ذلكت لان الشئُ اذا جبر بعه الـلسر بدا فيه نـتوّو P. 359, 1. 11.
وشئي سم العورج والغظظ

عبّ (ني عبَ السلاف) اي ين ابـتلاع الغهر العبب ان يشرب بـلا



 P. 384, 1. 16.

 =

 comp. Gramm. p. 199, 2.



> P. 349, 1. 8; see p. 83, 1. 11. اذُ العُدُد صراط جسر8 هلد


 P. 365, 1. 14.
(وانَّما الدهر عدا مرُنهع المخ) (ي ظلم علينا صرنه وانتــلابه فسلبنا

$$
\text { P. } 375,1.6 .
$$

النطير رألمعير المر
P. 370, 1. 1.

عذر (وعاذرأ) عذره الي قبل عذرها



$$
\text { P. } 349,1.4 .
$$

(وعرّةا قد حُسم) أي جربه قد قطع بالهناء يُريد به ان ان آنار
 P. 359, 1. 11.

 P. 379, 1. 1.

 P. 396, 1. 18.





 P. 402, 1. 15.
.
 P. 362, 1. 3.


P. 403, 1. 6 ; comp. p. 362, 1. 3.




P. $354,1.5$.
طلب الماء انا عطش وانذا ارتوى يسكن.


P. 361, 1. 14; comp. p. 88, 1. 11.

 P. 380, 1. 11 ; sec Qur'ân, xxxri, 13.

عزب (عزب عنها الثغير) اي بعد وغاب عنها وهو دعاه علييا P. 364, 1. 2.
P. $375,1.1$.

شز; (شزنّكت اليه) اي نسبتكت

P. 351, 1. 3. يتغنى بالعشب يريد انَه استغنى بعل النتر

 P. 355, 1. 12 ; العيد والغز بالعشر عن الالابِع وبالانحر عن العنق see Dictionary of Islâm, under Ḥajj, pp. 156 and 157.



 P. $366,1.5$.

 P. 380, 1. 9.

ニصب ( ) P. 397, 1. 3.

 P. 401, 1. 9.

 comp. p. 105, n. 29.
 P. 349, 1. 7.
 P. 388, 1. 5.



 P. 379, 1 18; see Ar. Prov. i, 155, 692.
, الله ألم

 P. 375, 1. 7.



 P. 382, 1. 15. ذان قوائم اربع
عغو (وان كان قد عنا لِخ) عنا ايى درس وشغا كـل شئِ حرفه وحدّه P. 402, 1. 21.
 P. 387, 1. 13; see Ar. Prov. i, 195.
 عتي (وبينها وبين اللّجز عتبات) العقبة الجّبل يعني عوائـق P. $399,1.9$.
 1. 354 , 1. 17.
 P. 392, 1. 18.
 P. 400, 1. 15.
:T_ط ال

 P. 406, 1. 2. يسمـع اعتكف عليه بل عكف عليه اليه علّ (فرغبّتهها في العلم) العلـل اللارواء هس الماء مسرّت تُنانية ويريدبه P. 376, 1. 11.
( P. $405,1.4$; comp. p. 239, n. 66.
;يعني بٌم كُّار الروم



P. 352, 1. 7.



 P. 391, 1.7. الي
 P. 402, 1. 14.

 P. 356, 1. 7.
P. $366,1.16$.


P. 374, l. 13 ; comp. Dict. of Islâm, under Hajj and 'Umrah.
P. 376, 1. $18 . \quad$. 13 (
P. 355, 1.3. 3 .
 P. $385,1.9$.

 P. 354, 1. 10 . نتلرما
P. 394, 16.

 P. 366, 1. 11.

$\tau^{\text {( }}$ جー

 P. 378, 1. 17.
 P. 356, 1. 14 ; comp. p. 82, 1. 13, and p. 93, 1. 12 . die.
 P. 392, 1. 16.

عورل (فيما عيل له صبْري) الى غُّلب

 P. 361, 1. 14.
 P. 376, l. 5.

عروى (وأرحل اللى حيّث يُّوى الدئب) قرابه هذا كناية عن المكان



 عير (مِعْيار الآداب) اللمعيار آلة يعاير الرجل بها شئا بشئي الي يقابله P. 354, 1. 11.

غبر (صارت غبيرإ) الغبيرال نوع من انغاكهة او الثهرة وهي ايضا نوع P. 368, 1. 14.

مس الشراب يقال لها السُكركة
 P. $405,1.12$.

 P. 361, 1. 11.

المتعرّنت •وعون بالغالغدرّ

P. 349, 1. 1. معنـي الغيد
 P. 380, 1. 5.
 P. 376, 1. 14.
P. 408, l. 13.





P. 405, l. 1.
P. 403, 1. 13.

غربب (والنزؤد غربيب) اي اسون

 P. 391, 1.8.
 P. 369, 1. 11.
 P. 379 , 1. 18.
 P. 359, l. 8.
اليأس اي قطع الرجاء احدى الراحتير
 P. 363, 1. 3.

لـك النظر اليه
 P. 379, 1. 4. وارخاه ونْ اي حس الدّلَ


P. $380,1.7$.


P. 363, 1. 14.


P. 401, 1. 11.

الضرت على الذة




P. 373, 1. 4.


P. 362, 1. 19 ;

التقل المثل لـلمراة السيئة الغلـلق
see Ar. Prov. ii, 75.
غُس (نغلَّسْت) اثق خرجت في الغلس وهي ظلمة آخر الليل P. $390,1.18$.
P. $382,1.5$.

 P. 391, 1. 2.
0عجبة حسنين
 ويغني بكثر البكاء ويُ بعض النسخ تـغيّض جنني اي سيلان دمعي P. 379, 1. 4.
 P. $351,1.6$.
 P. $370,1.5$. حغرته التقطا في التراب تبيض فيه
 P. 369, 1. 19.

P. 380, 1.7. اندى (نُّديت) اي جُعلـت نغسي فداها
 P. $388,1.6$.

يغطّي قلبك نس المبّ

 P. 408, 1. 3.
في •ؤنعه آخر





 P. 387, 1. 14.


 see Ar. Prov. i, 502.
 P. 375, 1. 2.


 P. $373,1.9$.
 comp. Qur'ân, xvii, 66.


P. $356,1.2$.
 P. 387, 1. 14.
 P. 392, 1. 3.

فضغ (النفـاضهة ها قيل) "اي المبدية لعيب ما قيل قبلها مس اللغز P. 354, 1. 7.



P. 366,1.6.




P. 379, 1. 14.
P. 377, 1. 15.

فنى (أناني الايّام) الي أزبّي الزنمان

P. 396, 1. 5.

الهوت



P. $349,1.3$. فيه رقابحه



P. $366,1.15$.

Digitized by Microsoft ${ }^{(3)}$
 P. 402, 1. 6.
 P. 396, 1. 3. حساب عقد الاصابع علاهة ذلامث وتسعيّ


 see Ar. Prov. ii, 663.

$$
\text { P. } 353,1.15 .
$$



 P. 349, 1. 12; $\quad$ لآخذ .ح؟ comp. also Qur'ân, ix, 34.

P. 358, 1. 2.

ابن نوح وهو ابو السونان


 P. 351, 1. 15 ; comp. Gramm., bottom of p. 151.



P. 357, 1. 18.

الغُرم واهِا المُلكت واهنا المُّلمك
 P. 405, 1. 7.

عبادته
 P. 386, 1. 1 ; see Qur'ân, lxxx, i.

 P. 391, l. 6.

هذا بجنانه لاطعام


 P. 376, 1. 12; see Ar. Prov. ii, 210.




 P. 385, 1. 13.

 P. 396, I. 6 ; see År. Prov. ii, 543.

العصا


P. $390,1.15$.

اني



$$
\text { P. } 381,1.2 .
$$



 P. 379, 1. 15.
P. 381 , 1.8.

الـتشيف والمرقّع

P. 377, 1. 16.


Digitized by Microsoft (8)

قضب (الْضَى •ه التُشُشب) التُضب جمع قضيب وهو السيف P. 371, 1. 16.



 P. 379, 1. 10.
 P. 367, 1. 5.

قعقع (يا قعتاع يا باقعة البِقاع) اللتعتقاع الشُديد الصوتت والباقتع طانر




P. $354,1.15$.


 P. 403, 1. 8.
 P. 392, 1. 2.

واقامة الطاعة ,السكروت
 P. 349, 1. 1. الم



 P. 402, 1. 2.
 اقال •سسلـ عثرته اقال اللّه يوم القياهنة عشرته وتد يروبي في بعض P. 388 , 1. 8.
 P. 378, 1. 6 .
 P. 396, 1. 6; for سانسانية see ib., n. 1.

P. 350, 1. 14.



 P. 371, 1.3.

كه الدرّ المغاز


 P. 366, l. 5.
 الـنّرب باليد او بالـرّجّل ويُكنى بالهنات عن التقبائح والتقانورأت
P. 348, 1. 19 ; comp. p. 73, n. 11.
 P. 378, 1. 15 ; ,ولا اكتست لي بكانأت السلان يد comp. p. 189, n. 60 and 1. 8.

$$
\text { P. } 355,1.10 .
$$

P. 386, 1. 17.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (حشر عن انُّيابه) اي تبسّم }
\end{aligned}
$$


 P. 368, 1. 1.
 P. $351,1.5$; see also p. 87, l. 8.
 P. 389, 1. 13.


 P. 349, 1. 8.
P. 349, 1. 8.
 $\qquad$
P. 395, 1. 2.

 P. 362, 1. 17.





 P. 367, 1. 12.

اطلق على الكديد
 P. $378,1.5$.


 P. 378, 1. 9; comp. p. 192, n. $13 . \quad$ (الرِّ

 P. $389,1.7$.
 P. 364, 1. 10.
والْبراب المزّزون والوعاء
 P. 351, 1. 17;

see Qur'ân, ii, 39 .


㓌


$$
\text { P. } 364,1.14 .
$$






 P. 388, 1. 3.

 P. 353, 1. 6 .

الالسس وهو النصيح
لظى (ناكّقظت المراة المخ) النظت اي اللنهبت غيظا وانتضى السيغ P. $375,1.12$.

 P. 363, 1. 13 ; comp. Ar. Prov. ii, $393 . \quad$ عن المقبلة P. 375, 1. 21.
 P. 352,18 ; comp. p. 144, 1.3 التاست
 P. 398, 1. 4;
see Ar. Prov. ii, 436, and comp. p. 125, n. 5.
P. $360,1.7$.


P. 365, l. 10.

شعر بالٍ الى الكتنـت

 P. 382, 1. 16.
 P. 364, 1. 1.

وقيل هي طرن اللسا, (ور
 P. $361,1.21$.

لون (ولُذ هلان المَّتْرف) لذ الي الجأ والمتترن المذّنا P. 406, 1. 15.
 P. 388, 1. 1 ; see Ar. Prov. i, 543.

 P. 362,1.11. المشقّة في الـا

 P. 356, 1. 18.

ثّه وهبي! الي احسبـا
-ك • P. 351, 1. 12.


P. $402,1.9$.
 P. 379, 1. 18.


P. $374,1.16$.


 P. 349, 1. 9.


 P. 396, 1. 15.


P. $396,1.10$; comp. p. 366, l. 2.

P. 399, 1. 1.





P. 391, l. 13.
-قحو (ويمّنطي المخ) يريد انه يركب اللّهيو فيلنذه و..يجده وطيا
P. 350, 1. 3 ; the editors of de Sacy's second edition, quoting this noto of Sherìshì (vol. ii, Notes, p. 175), read the last word erroneously lib.
 P. 390, 1.15.

。




 والساهعان جانبا الـفم والمسَـلاق الشديد الـهوتت
P. 381, l. 16; for سلقر comp. Qur'ân, xxxiii, 19.
 الا التقرم الغاسرون وعش البيض:اوي

 P. 407, 1. 9; see Qur'ân, xliv, 36, and 1. 13.

 P. $362,1.4$.
 P. 366, 1. 5. P. 351, 1. 3.
 P. 354, l. 9.
 P. 376, 1. 9.

الاخبار
 P. $350,1.7$.

 P. $353,1.3$.

 P. 402, 1. 12.
احهد البصري ماحب العروض

نبل (نوي نبل) النبل الـغغــيـلة والنبيلة الكماذقـة في نعلبا P. 367, 1. 14.
 P. 364, 1. 13.
-
 P. $350,1.13$.
 P. 371, 1. 19.

P. 358, 1.17. 1 .
P. $400,1.9$.


P. 385, 1. 8;
بين النبي صم وبين هوازن
see Ar. Prov. i, 236, and Dictionary of Islâm, p. 184.

P. 396, 1. 7.




see Ar. Prov. ii, 859.



## P. $375,1.5$.


P. 390 , 1. 19.

ويكنى ايخا ابا اليقظان وابا سليمان


 P. 363, 1. 7.
 P. 357, 1. 18.

بالدِساة وهى العصا

P. 368, 1. 5 ; comp. Qur'̂̂n, xxi, 96.


 P. 351, 1. 12.

نسي (نِسّياً) النسي الشيُي المتركث الذي لا يذكر وهو نِّعُـل بمعنى P. 404, l. 6 ; comp. Qur'ân, xix, 23.

ل.
نشُ (وأتنـعي بالنشُ ) النشُ ان تشرب الـنـاقه دون ريّ P. 373, 1.9.




P. 393, 1.6 ; comp. p. 103, n. $16 . \quad$ الالنغt هوها الكـلام
 P. 364, 1. 19.

الُعطب الملقى في النار


 P. 353, l. 6.

P. $370,1.13$.
 P. 353, 1. 4.


 P. $374,1.8$.

نعش (انْعشَ) اي ارفُع وتنتـعِشَ اي تنتـغض مس عشرتكـك P. 350 , 1. 14.



P. 360 , 1. 18.



 P. 381, 1. 13. كلّها فارسيّ هعرب

P. 357, 1. 6.
P. $389,1.6$.
P. 375, 1. 18. الغْتَة استخسّ الشئي وجده خسيسا
نغ نغر (بعد المنافرز) الي المعاكمة
 P. 393, 1. 17.


P. 376 , 1.8.

 P. 387, 1. 13.

نغل (بُحور النوافل) النوافل العطايا وهو جهـع نافلة الي عطيّة التطوّع
 P. $353,1.1$; comp. p. 133, n. 8.
 P. 379, l. 16.

 P. 391, 1. 3.

P. 350, 1. 9.

الاهل الخرإج الشوكة هس الرج الِّ
P. $350,1.10$.
(0ا قد نْتْش) الي كُتب


 P. 351, 1.18 ; see Qur'ân, xxvii, 10 .
 P. $354,1.8$.
(بها نكَ) الي تُزوّج وروي بيناكُ والمناكَ النساء قيل في المشل P. 363, 1. 2.

الب المناك خ خيرها الابكار

P. 380, 1. 3. على نغسه والنهج الثذي وقيل هو اللُغلا
 P. $362,1.20$;

see Qur'ân, xciii, 10.
 P. 396, l. 19.

نجكت وهو الضعنـ والنتص

 P. 350 , 1. 5 .

 P. 396, 1. 17 ; comp. p. 61, n. 23.

 see Qur'ân, ii, 282.



 في الاسلام تعرف بذلكت وكنى له شرفا انه سم اجداد النبي صم P. $386,1.18$.
P. 373, 1. 6 ;

نوت (يا نان) اي يا ناتة على الترخيم see Gramm. p. 200, 114, 1.
نوى (اذا ها التّوى نوى) النوى هاهنا البعد ونوى ای ارادها وتصده P. 387, 1. 7.



 P. 360, 1. 11. الصنع صّح ما الّعاه والّا فلا
 هدى (هداه بل اهداه) هداله سن الهداية واهداهاه سس الهايتّة P. $365,1.15$.


 P. 395, 1. 1.


هرّ (تد اقبل هريرر المخ) اهل المثل اذبر غريرر واقبل هريرها إي ذهب
 P. 378, 1. 2; see Ar. Prov. i, 484.
 P. 361, 1. 5.

العرب لا تهرف بیا لا تعرف
 P. 357, l. 16; comp. p. 9, 1. 4.
P. 372, 1.4.

هلّ (ودمّعه •ستيّهّ) الي سائلـ

 P. 363, 1. 12.

النسخ المنهتك وهو الذي لا يبالي بالقول
هوب (أهاب بنتى) الي دعاء
 الالملس السليم الظظهر هم الالبـل والـدبـبر ضدّه وهو المعقور
P. 388, 1. 12.


 P. 351, 1. 15;

النجّه ولا يـــّائب بـ وقـاحـة الوجـه
comp. p. 139, 1. 5.
P. 358,1.2. وجب (كادت الشّمس "جمِب) اي تغيب
 P. 366, 1. 7. النشواو بالغهر



 P. 401, 1. 11.


 تسير •س آخره والتأويب سير النهار وحده والٍآسآ الن تسير ليلا ونجار
P. 373, 1. 6.

 P. 349, 1. 14.




P. 366, 1. 3.

نو نار




## P. 354, 1. 12.

وصى (الوصاة) بيعنى الوصية كالتقاتة بمعنى التتيةية وقـيل الوصاةٌ بفّح




 P. 396, 1. 8;

see Qur'ân, ii, 126.

P. $400,1.8$.

والعرّش سرير الملك , P. 359, 1. 11.
 P. 359, 1. 2. $\quad$ ج وطن (ولا يوطن المال المَ) الي لا يتّخذ للمال وطنا والبقاع جمثع بتعة P. 384, 1. 7.





P. 406, 1. 22. وعى يعي

 P. 398, 1. 1.

وتع (وعظّم وتع العتير) يعني ليكن التليل عندكت عظيم التدر P. 399, 1. 5.
 P. 364, l. 5.

لاسئلكُ حال اهن الثن القرية


 P. 398, 1.8. الى غيرر وييّكل عليه الي P. 396, l. 6. ولى (ولي عهدي) اي وريث نـلُّكي

 P. 359, 1. 3.
 وهو نظير قونهم يا بؤس لزيد الي يا قوم بؤس اي صشقِّة حاعل لزيد P. 386, 1. 16.
 P. $377,1.13$.

 P. 399, 1. 6.
 P. 361, 1. 12. وجهه اذا اذن اذن او الخطأ


 P. 384, 1. 1. ُيُتْدى ويها

(

